

Summer 1947

# Ros well

Ein  
UFO  
Mythos  
stürzt  
ab

A  
documentation

## About the person:

Uli Thieme, born on December 18, 1951, is a type lithographer and graphic designer by profession, and has been interested since 1968 when first book Erich von Däniken's *"Memories of the Future"* was published, for the fascinating thesis that an extraterrestrial intelligence our earth has visited, or perhaps still visited it.

In 1978, on his first three-month trip through South America, when he also visited those buildings that Däniken called *"built by aliens"*, he first realized how quickly one can get caught up in rhetorically versed bestselling authors if one is only in Germany, reads their interpretations and the does not know actual reality on site.

So in the course of the years inevitably followed, further trips e.g. to Egypt, but mainly to Central, South and North America. In some countries he traveled several times. The duration of the trip was between one and five months in order to gain a better understanding of the social, religious and cultural structures of the countries.

During his several months trips through the USA., he also some of which lasted visited the cities of Roswell and Socorro several times in 1993, 1995, 2005 and 2018 to find out about the UFO crash myth himself on site for.

His travels and the experience he has gained have many a destroyed beautiful dream, but now in the matter of "UFO crash Roswell" can charlatans traveling no longer a balloon for sell him a UFO.

# A UFO myth crashes

A documentation

Gesociety for Erresearch of UFOPhänomens eV  
Centrales erforschungsnetz außergewöhnlicher skyphänomene

Responsible iSdP:  
Uli Thieme  
Rollhofweg 1  
74523 Schwäbisch Hall

self-published print editions

1st edition (1-250) August 1997  
2nd edition (251-500) September 1997  
3rd edition (501-800) October 1997  
4th edition (revised) (801-950) May 1998  
5th ( last edition) (951-1025) December 1999

All self-published print editions 1-5 are out of print.  
No further print runs in self-publishing.

**July 2019:**

Revised edition as a **pdf file**.

**Cost-free download** for all UFO fans available on the Internet

**New printition:**

Self Director of **GEP - Just across the GEP available**

contact> p 197

3

**For Ursula**

without you there would not be this documentary.

**My special thanks go to:**

Harald Zigan

Bernhard Penninger

Dr. Helmut Stange, University of Dortmund

Dr. George Leaman, Charlottesville,  
Virginia, USA

**And for:**

My parents and grandparents; Annemie, Silke  
& Co; Lothar, Sabine & Co; Peter & Ulrike;  
The Lindenberger; Gabi; G. + P. Lamhofer;  
J. + I. Meier; d`Heilers; Helga & family;  
Brown family; Neel & Hazel; Wally; Family  
Schilling; Josef i Familia, Mexico City; Ewes;  
Siggi; Stani, Otto & Charly;

The colleagues at BSH.

4

## Contents

Foreword .....	
7 Note .....	9
The beginning .....	10
How it all began .....	
10 When was the debris found? .....	10
Who found the rubble? .....	12
When did Mack Brazel report the "saucer find"? .....	13
Did Mack Brazel bring the rubble with him? .....	15
The press release by the military .....	16
The crash .....	19
Was there a "Mysterious Object" in the sky? .....	19
Were there any other crash sites? .....	20
Were there any alien corpses? .....	22
The rubble field .....	26
The rubble.....	33

Project MOGUL .....	43
What was Project MOGUL? .....	43
What has MOGUL got to do with Roswell? .....	43
Comparison of the Roswell debris with MOGUL .....	44
UFO or Rubbish ?.....	52
Rumors.....	53
Secret hangar? .....	53
archaeologists .....	54
Was there a cover up? .....	54
reprisals or oath? .....	55
house searches? .....	56
documents from .....	56
1947.....	58
Firsthand witnesses .....	71
Firsthand witness project MOGUL .....	116
charlatans .....	125
second-hand witnesses.....	138
Update.....	158
The Santilli Alien Hoax .....	177
Santilli Alien: Box Canyon crash site is a flop .....	182
Does the stealth technique come from the Roswell UFO? .....	187
Conclusion.....	192
Alien Invasion in and around Roswell.....	194
Bibliography.....	195
Contact addresses.....	197



Entrance sign to Roswell Army Air Force Base 1947 Copy: Roswell Army Air Force Base yearbook , Roswell, 1947



The author 1995 at the "Debris field" on the former Foster Ranch, NM 1947 owned by the Foster family in the early 1950s - owned by the Bogle family at the end of 2018 since the beginning of 2019 owned by the Dinwiddie Cattle Co.

Photo: Uli Thieme 1995

6

## Preface

**1947:** *"Oh, it's just a pile of rubbish!"*

Statement by rubble finder Mack Brazel.

1997: "This is the unusual true story of a crash of an alien space ship with a crew of five near Roswell, New Mexico."

Book advertise Randle / Schmitt "The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell"

**here**Tis in the history of UFO phenomenon hardly a more well-known place than the city of ROSWELL in the US state of New Mexico. The small town owes its fame to the fact that an "eager beaver", an ambitious press spokesman for the then US Army Air Force, published a press release on Tuesday, July 8, 1947, in which the rescue of a "flying saucer" was carried out by the Roswell Army Air Force Base. Because the news was spread over the telex of the Associated Press and United Press Association, it got around the world in no time. A few hours later this "saucer story" was denied again by the US Army and passed off as nothing more than the parts of a crashed weather balloon.

For 31 years no one was interested in this "historic" incident. But then a few people pulled up this old story again and began to conduct interviews with the people involved at the time. First there were newspaper reports and radio interviews, followed by a number of books and television programs. Countless so-called "UFOs -Forscher "took on this topic and came out with new reports and" witnesses "to the public. There were also some curiosities. For example, the two authors Randle and Schmitt want to speak to the witness Edward M. Sager by telephone in August 1990 have - although the man died in 1951.

A "Roswell Initiative" was even formed, which garnered over 20,000 signatures worldwide, to get the US government to re-investigate the events. With the help of Senator Steven Schiff<sup>2</sup>, State of New Mexico, the American Court of Auditors (GAO was ultimately brought to<sup>3</sup>) investigate this incident. An investigation was initiated and in 1995 the military or the US Air Force published a multi-page statement and an approx. 800-page report and in 1997 another 231-page report on the incident at the time.<sup>4th</sup>

But the rumors about the salvage of an alien spaceship could not be dispelled by these new arguments and evidence. It has become extremely difficult for the interested layperson to form their own opinion on this. Far too often, for want of the actual facts, one had no choice but to believe the "Roswell Researchers". For a long time, it was no different for the author of this documentation. Ever since Ion the first book on Roswell 1980<sup>5</sup> got my hands in, I've been fascinated by the idea of "The Alien Crash At Roswell". Yes, based on the information at the time, I was even convinced of it at first. However, the more I immersed myself in the matter, read original quotes, studied skeptical articles, etc., the more I realized that over the years more and more of the original statements from 1947 had been deviated from. Yes, even more: New witnesses lied the blue of the sky.

When I traveled to Roswell and Socorro myself in 1993 and 1995, the skepticism I had gained in the meantime was completely increased. The Roswell "UFO crash" had developed from the crash of a then top secret "Project MOGUL" balloon train into a modern UFO fairy tale.

1 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.277

2 Senator Steven Schiff died on 25 March 1998 at the age of 51 years to cancer

**See also:> Update> Senator Steven Schiff> p 169**

3 GAO = General Accounting Office

4 Weaver Report // *USAF The Roswell Report - Facts Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert*, 1995 // *Roswell Report - Case Closed*, 1997

5 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980. -This book was published under the title *The Roswell Incident* also here in Germany.

It seems that for purely economic reasons this myth will be marketed for many years to come, as an article in the American business magazine *FORBES* read : *"In good old American tradition, Roswell has turned the Unidentified Flying Object Mystery into a beautiful business The Roswell area now has three UFO museums, competing UFO landing sites, and a growing UFO Summer Festival, which collectively will attract approximately 90,000 tourists this year. Entrepreneurial, local artists and manufacturers produce alien puppets and puppets, miniatures of the crash sites made of ceramics, spaceship earrings, UFO hats, T-shirts showing aliens spying on soldiers and bumper stickers. Tax revenues from hotel rooms have increased by over 36% in 4 years. Hotel operators say that 1/5 their business comes from the UFO tourists. The UFO brings a rough estimate -The hype is about \$ 5 million annually for the 50,000-resident city in dire need of this money - the median household income here is 27% below the national median income."* <sup>6th</sup>

No wonder when the then Mayor of Roswell, Thomas E. Jennings, is happy and says, *"We're developing another industry in Roswell and it's called tourism. It [the 'UFO Crash'] fell into our lap and we're trying to get out of it to benefit."* <sup>7th</sup>

It is also significant that the alleged "UFO recovery" at Roswell is vehemently "kept alive" by those people who are supported by "ufology" <sup>8</sup> benefit financially. Unfortunately, "Ufology" is like politics: There is hardly an area in which there is more swindling, lying, facts twisted, manipulated or simply telling fairy tales out of pure craving for recognition than in these two.

The purpose of this documentation is therefore that readers interested in the Roswell incident can form their own judgment by translating the original sources at the time, such as newspaper articles, teleprinter reports or witness statements. That is why I took the trouble to translate some of the original texts that were already translated again, as the old translations sometimes show serious shortcomings or have even been changed. Interview statements by witnesses that were previously only available in English were also translated into German for the first time.

This documentation could not have been created if there weren't people in this whole swarm of "UFO researchers" who had researched this "Roswell incident" in terms of character, but above all journalistically, and who uncovered so many lies and false reports. Therefore, my special thanks go to Mr. who have now unfortunately passed away **Karl T. Pflock**, **Robert G. Todd** and **Phillip J. Klass**, for their excellent work. I have a lot of respect for them, as they have consistently pursued their research despite sometimes defamatory insults such as "disinformation agents" or "liars" from the corner of profiling-addicted ufologists. But also the gentlemen from the US Air Force deserve great praise for their research, interviews and the publication of two documentaries. And last but not least, of course, I would like to thank the people from GEP, CENAP and GWUP, who, with their healthy dose of skepticism and their expertise, help ensure that the fairy tales in and around Roswell are also called fairy tales in our country.

Uli Thieme, Schwäbisch Hall 1997

### **Update**

since the last self-published print edition in December **1999** 20 years have passed and this PDF file. In **2005** and **2018** I was again in Roswell, NM and some Roswell-UFO crash-relevant topics have meanwhile made headlines in the media. That's why I decided to revise my documentation again. Now, new information has been added from **page 158** under the chapter *Update* and new photos have been integrated.

Uli Thieme, Schwäbisch Hall in **July 2019**

<sup>6</sup> William P. Barrett "Unidentified Flying Dollars" in *FORBES* denotes from July 15, 1996

<sup>7</sup> *Popular Science*, Vol. 250, No. 6, June 1997, p.88

<sup>8</sup> *Ufology* is an artificial word that Subject area of "Unidentified Flying Objects" overwrites. *Ufologist* is also an artificial word and not a protected job title, which is why everyone can call themselves that.

**8th**

Notes

Since the "Roswell Incident" is probably the most frequently described "UFO" incident, one might initially assume that the multitude of literature on Roswell never has a positive effect on establishing the truth. But appearances are deceptive. If you take a closer look at the information and compare it with the original contemporary documents, you immediately notice that more and more fantasy stories and fairy tales have been spun into it over the course of time.

Therefore, one should proceed according to the proven motto "Back to the roots" and primarily deal with the documents of the time, such as the original written records from July 1947 and the interviews with the witnesses who are still alive or who have died in the meantime. However, a clear separation must be made with these witnesses. On the one hand, those witnesses who were demonstrably present at the time naturally have priority. But here, too, a distinction must be made between the witnesses that were historically mentioned in July 1947 and those that only appeared from 1980 onwards. The so-called "second-hand" witnesses or those who described their impressions through hearsay from third parties are only mentioned in passing (if at all). It must be clearly pointed out to the many "free riders" and charlatans who use the media publicity of the incident to get into the limelight with controversial "witness statements" or "evidence".

This documentation has been broken down according to historically documented time sequences :

1. The Roswell Incident
2. Project MOGUL and the Roswell Incident
3. The original teletype, fax and newspaper reports from July 8, 1947
4. The historically documented Firsthand Witnesses
5. The Firsthand Witnesses from Project MOGUL
6. Charlatans
7. The testimony of the second-hand witnesses

For **witnesses** the sake of simplicity, there are subdivided according to the American designation: First-hand witnesses = so-called first-hand witnesses who witnessed the event with their own eyes, and second-hand witnesses = witnesses who did not actually see what happened were directly involved, but received information from 1st hand witnesses, hardly playing a role so-called third-hand witnesses = people who only witnessed the Roswell incident from hearsay.

Unless otherwise stated, all **emphasis is in bold**, *italic*, underlined added by the authoror [square] brackets.

**Footnotes** play an important role in this documentation, as they not only refer to the sources, but also include notes. For a better and faster overview, they are listed on the respective page at the bottom of the sheet.



1993 - And suddenly the "green man" was there - 2018

Photos: Uli Thieme

9

## The beginning

How it all began

It all began with the fact that on June 24, 1947, the private pilot **Kenneth Arnold** spotted 9 unknown objects in a flight over the Mount Rainier mountain range in the US state of Washington about 47 miles [75.2 km] away the midday sun seemed to bounce slightly and disappeared into the distance after a few minutes. After Arnold's landing, he described the movement of those objects to journalists as follows: *"As if you let stones slide across the water"*. Out of this, a resourceful reporter named **Bill Bequette** made the *flying saucers* and a modern myth was born. Foreign intruders on US territory? This at a time when the "Cold War" was just breaking out and there was some uncertainty in the Pentagon about the Russian weapons potential. Of course there were fears, but most Americans had great fun watching Flying Saucers. Arnold's sighting was the starting signal for the "flying saucer fever". Suddenly from everywhere *saucers* were reported- the press had found its summer hole topic. Then when a newspaper offered a "catch bonus" of US \$ 3,000, you suddenly found some material everywhere that you liked to attribute to the "saucers". <sup>1</sup>

One of the most famous "finders" was to become rancher **Mack Brazel**, who in the summer of 1947 ran a ranch owned by the Foster family in Lincoln, New Mexico. [In the possession of the Dinwiddie Cattle Co. since February 2019] He hadn't really noticed the hype about the "saucers" in the wasteland of New Mexico without a radio and without a telephone. Days before he had seen some unusual debris lying on a piece of pastureland, but he hadn't given it too much thought. But then he too was infected by the "saucer fever", as his eldest son **Bill** knows to tell: *> The next evening [Saturday, July 5th, 1947] he drove to Corona, and there, during a conversation with my uncle Hollis Wilson and to someone he knew from Alamogordo, he first heard of the "flying saucer" reports that were circulating in the area at the time. Both Hollis and the other colleague from Alamogordo thought it was quite possible that Father had picked up parts of one of these things, and they advised him to take them to the authorities. Father wasn't quite convinced yet, but he knew he had never seen this stuff before. So the next morning he took the two children and made his way to Roswell via Tularosa, where he left the two children with their mother.* < <sup>2</sup>

The so-called "Roswell Incident" was born.

## When was the debris found?

Although the Roswell Incident has gained worldwide prominence in recent years, cited countless times, literarily reproduced and even made into films, not even the simplest basic questions of "when" and "by whom" the alleged "UFO parts" were found are definitive secured. What is certain is that the rancher **William.W. "Mack" Brazel** <sup>3/4</sup> found debris on the Foster Ranch he administers, about 120 kilometers northwest of Roswell, New Mexico, or 30 miles southeast of Corona, NM, and 11.2 km from the ranch house.<sup>5</sup> **see> plan> p. 18**

But even the date when the rubble was discovered is mentioned differently in the reports from 1947. On the one hand it was written in the daily newspapers that the discovery *"sometime*

1 Werner Walter "Roswell an ufological crash" in *Skeptiker* No. 4/95, p.126

2 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p. 86

3 William Brazel was "Mack" called "because he looked just like President McKinley as a baby," said Brazel's older sister **Lorraine Ferguson**; Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, p.95

Initially, Mack Brazel was incorrectly written with the designation "Mac" in the literature 4 William W. Brazel was not only a rancher, but also a "geo-seismologist" by profession.

5 *United Press Association Telegraph Transmission* Tuesday, July 8, 1947 // *Daily Current Argus*, Carlsbad NM, July 9, 1947 July 9, 1947 **Note:** The *Roswell Daily Record* of even lists a distance of "134 kilometers northwest".

### 10

*last week* " <sup>6</sup> - between June 30th and July 6th 1947 - or more imprecisely, "a few days ago" <sup>7</sup> have been done. This is underpinned by Mack Brazel's daughter **Bessie**, who at the age of 14 had collected the rubble with one: *"In July 1947, around the fourth, father found a lot of rubble."* <sup>8th</sup> It should be noted, however, that she did not state this date until 1993, i.e. 46 years later.

On the other hand, it is also reported that the debris was found on June 14, 1947. This period is mentioned several times:

On the one hand, this date is mentioned in three newspaper reports: In the *Roswell Daily Record* of July 9, 1947; the *Daily Current Argus* of Carlsbad, NM on July 9, 1947; and in the *Albuquerque Tribune* on July 9, 1947.

On the other hand, in the *Washington Post* of reporter John G. Norris reported July 9, 1947, "The object fell

three o'clock Weeks on a ranch 120 km northwest of Roswell ". The *Las Vegas Review Journal* also wrote that an object described as a "flying disc" was "found three weeksnear agoFoster Ranch by WW Brazel."

9

Decisive for the fact that this date is probably the most correct , are the statements of three first-hand witnesses.

One of the main witnesses, Major **Jesse Marcel**, explains in his first interview that the debris finder Mack Brazel "told him that during a thunderstorm several days ago he thought he heard a strange explosion ... He did find the n'twreckage until next morning. On Saturday, July 5th, 1947 ".<sup>10</sup> This means that the crash must have happened several days before July 5th



In a teletype the *United Press Association (UPA)*, message from Santa Fe office, dated 8/7/47, which appeared before the first newspaper reports

, **Sheriff Wilcox** is quoted as saying: He "indicates that the disk was found about three weeks ago was. "<sup>11</sup> Wilcox, in turn , had this information directly from **Mack Brazel**, who the find to reported him. The third witness is Associated Press reporter **Jason Kellahin**. On July 8, 1947, he was one of the first to arrive at the rubble field. There he interviewed Mack Brazel a first and later that afternoon again in the office of the *Roswell Daily Record*. As a result of these conversations with Mack Brazel, Kellahin also gives **Conclusion:** the "14th" in his article in the *Albuquerque Tribune* and in the *Roswell Daily Record* of July 9, 1947 .

William "Mack" Brazel Photo: *Roswell Daily Record*

The newspaper and teleprinter reports from 1947 mention the dates "14. June 1947 " and " a few days ago " are almost equivalent. However, three important factors speak in favor of **June 14, 1947** as the day of the crash. First, the lead witness and rubble finder Mack Brazel himself named this date in his interviews with AP reporter Jason Kellahin. Second, Sheriff Wilcox involved is quoted as saying that Brazel found the rubble "about three weeks ago". Third, Major Jesse Marcel explains that the crash occurred several days before July 5th, according to Brazel.

**definitely wrong** is **July 4th, 1947**, which is still referred to as in the UFO scene to this day, *the* Roswell Crash Date. in the original **This date is nowhere mentioned 1947 texts** or confirmed.

6 *Washington Post* of 8/7/47 // *San Francisco Chronicle* of July 9, 1947 // *The Daily Illini* of July 9, 1947; Randle / Schmitt *The Truth...*, P.47 // *United Press Association Telegraph Transmission*, Tuesday July 8, 1947, First Message 7 Boston

*American* of July 9, 1947 // Karl T. Pfock *Roswell In Perspective*, p.62/96

8 Affidavit from Bessie Brazel Schreiber of 23 September 1993

9 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.150

10 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.71

11 *United Press Association Telegraph Transmission* of Tuesday, July 8th 1947, second message **11**

## Who found the rubble?

A first reference to this question is found in the *United Press Association Telegraph Transmission* , **Tuesday July 8, 1947:**

*Sheriff George Wilcox of Roswell points out that the disk was written about three weeks ago by a rancher named WW Brizell [ sic] was found on the Forster Ranch near Corona ... < The next information on this was found in two daily newspapers on Wednesday, July 9, 1947: > When he [Brazel] on June 14th across the pastureland of his ranch Riding 30 miles southeast of Corona, New Mexico, he spotted some shiny objects. He picked up a piece of the material and brought it to his ranch home, 7 miles away. He*

returned to the site on July 4th with his wife and two children, Vernon 8 and Bessie 14. They gathered together whatever pieces they could find. <<sup>12</sup>> Brazel said he and his 8-year-old son Vernon were about seven or eight miles from the ranch house of the JB Foster ranch he ran on June 14th when they brushed against a large area of light-colored rubber wreckage, Aluminum foil, a rather sturdy paper, and sticks poked out. Back then, Brazel was in a hurry to make his rounds, and so he ignored them. But he remembered what he had seen, and on July 4th he, his wife, Vernon, and daughter Betty [sic], age 14, returned to the site. < <sup>13</sup>

Mack Brazel's 14-year-old daughter **Bessie**, now married **Schreiber**, confirms this newspaper report in an affidavit: > *Our family had a house in Tularosa, where my mother, younger brother Vernon and I lived during our school days. The three of us spent the summer with Father at Foster Ranch ... When he found the material, none of us had ridden with him, and I don't remember anyone else with him ... One day or two later, he, Vernon, and I went to the place to pick up the material ...* < <sup>14</sup>

Mack Brazel's eldest son **Bill**, in an interview with William Moore in 1979, underpins the first version of the newspaper: ' *One late evening my father was in the ranch house with two of my younger siblings when a terrible thunderstorm came ... the next morning when he was riding across the pasture ... he found the wreckage. At first he didn't realize the significance of the find and after thinking about it for a day or two he decided to go out again and take a closer look. And then he picked up some things and brought them back to the ranch house ... The next [evening] he drove to Corona ... the next morning [he] took the two children and made his way to Tularosa, where he kept the two children with their mother left, on the way to Roswell.* < <sup>15</sup>

Whether, as the newspaper reports say, the mother was also at the site is shown somewhat contradictory. On the one hand, Bill Brazel mentions (he was in Albuquerque at the time of the incident) that the children were then taken to their mother in Tularosa. But on the other hand, his sister Bessie clearly states that the mother lived with the children on the ranch when the summer was off.

AP reporter Jason Kellahin, who was in the rubble field on July 8, 1947, and from whom the newspaper report came, confirmed Bessie's statement in his affidavit: ' *At the rancher's house we found William' Mack' Brazel, his wife and his little son.* <<sup>16</sup> However, he does not mention anything about Bessie Brazel Schreiber here. So two first-hand witnesses report that the mother was also on the ranch, while one, a second-hand witness, speaks against it.

It is absolutely clear that in **1947**, apart from the persons named above, no other civilians were mentioned in the rubble field who would have discovered the rubble! In the very first book about Roswell, which was published by Berlitz / Moore in 1980, no other person is mentioned in this context.

12 *Daily Current Argus*, Carlsbad NM, July

13 *Roswell Daily Record*, 9, 1947; July 9, 1947; **Note:** The daughter is called "Bessie"

14 Affidavit from Bessie Brazel Schreiber dated September 22, 1993

15 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, pp.85-86

16 Affidavit from Jason Kellahin dated September 20, 1993

## 12

This changed in 1991, however when the first book by Randle / Schmitt was published. Now it is suddenly reported that the then 7-year-old **William D. ("Dee") Proctor** <sup>17</sup>, son of Mack Brazel's neighbors, was there when the debris was first sighted. The basis for this new variant was an interview by Randle / Schmitt on April 20, 1989 with the mother of "Dee", **Loretta Proctor**. As a precaution, Loretta Proctor stated at the time "... but he [Dee] can't remember where it was and ... what it looked like" <sup>18</sup> Two years later, in her affidavit of May 5, 1991, Loretta Proctor suddenly mentions nothing at all. Inher husband **Floyd Proctor** also a conversation with William Moore in June 1979, said nothing about the fact that his son should have been there. <sup>19th</sup> And again a year later, on October 31, 1992, Loretta Proctor told Roswell researcher Karl Pflock that "*the day Mack Brazel showed her and her husband some debris, she thought that Brazel was also her son of one of his visits to Brazel.*" However, she also immediately added that "*Dee cannot remember anything about the debris or related events*" <sup>20</sup>

What does the allegedly involved William "Dee" Proctor himself think about it? The authors Randle / Schmitt failed to interview William Dee Proctor. Karl Pflock also tried to interview him up to 1994, but

"until today my repeated attempts to interview Dee Proctor have been in vain."<sup>21</sup>

### Conclusion:

either Mack Brazel discovered the rubble alone on June 14, 1947 or, as reported in the newspapers of 1947 at the time, accompanied by his youngest son Vernon. What is certain is that the two youngest children - with or without a mother - later also collected the debris. And it can almost certainly be said today that the often mentioned neighbor's son "Dee" Proctor was not there at the time. Especially since the only source of this rumor, his mother Loretta Proctor, herself admits that she only "thinks" he was there!

### When did Mack Brazel report the "saucer find"?

Here, too, there are different times. The first statement on this can be found in the telex report of Tuesday, July 8, 1947, already mentioned, from the second report: ' *Sheriff Wilcox says that the rancher has no phone and that he did not report the find of the disk until the day before yesterday* <. - that would have been Sunday, July 6th, 1947. But whether Brazel meant informing his neighbors and the people in the neighboring town of Corona or the sheriff is not clear from this report.

While the evening on Tuesday, July 8, 1947, the *paper Roswell Daily Record* was one of the first to report on the "Flying Saucer Find" exact date when Mack Brazel informed the sheriff about it was not given. It was not until the morning papers of Wednesday, July 9, 1947 that the details were given:

\* The *Washington Post* reported through its reporter John G. Norris: > *Because the rancher WW Brizell [sic] does not have a phone, he waited until he went into the City came and then handed it over to the sheriff, who handed it over to the army on Monday.* <<sup>22</sup> It is not explained whether Brazel also arrived on Monday or whether he only handed over the property to Wilcox on that day.

\* **Jason Kellahin**, who twice with rancher on Tuesday, July 8, 1947 **Mack Brazel** spoke, reported: > *On Monday he [Brazel] came to town to sell some wool and because he was already there,*

17 named Randle / Schmitt him in her first book *UFO Crash at Roswell*, 1991, always wrong with "Timothy D."; Friedman / Berliner in their *Crash At Corona* just "Dee Proctor".

18 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.37 and p.290 // p.148

19 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.92 - 94

20 Karl T. Pfock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p .62

21 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.280 // Karl Pfock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.62 <sup>22</sup> *Washington Post* of July 9, 1947

13

*he went to Sheriff George Wilcox and 'whispered in a confidential manner' that he might have found a flying disc* <<sup>23</sup>

\* Also the morning paper of Roswell, the *Roswell Dispatch* wrote in an article referring to an interview with **Sheriff Wilcox** : > *The furor started Monday when WW Brazel ... came into his office and reported that he had found an object.* <<sup>24</sup>

\* The *Fort Worth Star Telegram* reported in their article based on an interview with Major **Jesse Marcel** : > *On a trip to the town of Corona, NM on Saturday night, Brazell [sic] heard the first allusions to the 'Silver Flying Disks' said Major Marcel. Brazell [sic] hurried home, on Sunday picked up the remains of the kite and balloon, and on Monday he drove to Roswell to report his find to the sheriff's office* <sup>25</sup>

years later, in February, May and December 1979, Major told stories **Jesse Marcel** Thirty-two contradicting in interviews with William Moore and Stanton Friedman. First, he answered the question "How learned the base of Roswell crashed on the Brazel ranch?" With "We found out on July 7 by a call from the office of the Sheriff of Roswell ... I wanted Brazel me with his truck back to the Accompanied the base, but he said he still had various things to do ... ". Elsewhere in the same book, Marcel is quoted: "On Sunday, July 6th, he [Brazel] decided that he would rather go into town ... when he got there, he went to the sheriff's office ... " <sup>26</sup>

On one of his last public appearances, on December 8, 1979 was Major Jesse Marcel to the *National Enquirer* reporter Bob Pratt an interview in which he's *question*, "When you have found the wreckage in New Mexico" to tell knew:> " I can't remember the exact date. It was July 1947. How it all started - I was in my office. I was going to the officers' club for lunch and was just sitting down to eat when I got a call from the Sheriff of Roswell to speak to me. He said, "Here is a man, a rancher, who came into town to sell his wool" <sup>27</sup>

In these statements by Marcel, Monday is not mentioned, but it is identical to the previously mentioned statement by **Mack Brazel** , which he gave 32 years earlier, on July 8, 1947, in an interview with Jason Kellahin of the *Roswell Daily Record* : " He [Brazel] came into town on Monday to sell some wool. "

Mack Brazel's **son Bill** doubts his father went to Roswell to sell wool. Because, according to Bill Brazel, the wool was not brought into town to the merchants, but the wool merchants came with their trucks to the ranch. This practice is still common today. Bill Brazel explains much more that this is why his father drove into town to "buy new pickup truck". Interestingly enough, Bill Brazel also states that his father made the trip to Roswell "certainly not just because of the debris he found." <sup>28</sup> Bill's sister **Bessie** gives yet another reason. Rather, her father would have gone to Roswell to "order winter fodder" <sup>29</sup>

Regardless of whether you are selling wool, buying a van, ordering winter feed or just doing business: All Mack Brazel concerns require the condition that the shops are open! But since the **July 4th, national holiday** 1947 gave Americans an extended weekend, shops in Roswell were almost certainly on Sunday, July 6th, 1947 **closed**. For this reason alone, it seems illogical and very improbable that Mack Brazel wanted to do his business on Sunday and go to Roswell.

23 *Roswell Daily Record* of July 9, 1947

24 *Roswell Dispatch* of July 9, 1947 // *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, No. 30, November 1994, page 6

25 *Fort Worth Star Telegram* of July 9, 1947 // *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, No. 30, November 1994, p.6 26

Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.69 and p.71

27 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.120

28 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.86

29 *Affidavit* from Bessie Brazel Schreiber dated September 23, 1993

The same applies, of course, to Major Jesse Marcel and that is why the Roswell researcher Karl T. Pflock came to the following conclusion after his research: *"It seems very unlikely that Major Marcel, a man with a family, will be on a Sunday, especially on one long holiday weekend was on duty. In his many interviews ... that he gave between February 1978 and his death in 1986, Marcel did not say a single word about something "unusual" taking place before Sheriff Wilcox notified him. "* Also Marcel's son, **Dr. Jesse Marcel Jr.** can't remember his father on duty that weekend. And there was nothing unusual at the Army Airfield in Roswell this weekend, as former press spokesman **Walter Haut** assured. <sup>30th</sup> Only the dubious "witness" **Frank Kaufmann** has something else to report. But Kaufmann's statements are not credible.

**See > charlatans > p. 125**

### **Conclusion:**

In the press of 1947, is mostly **Monday** given as the day on which rancher Mack Brazel came to Roswell to report his find to Sheriff Wilcox. It is clear from these contemporary documents that three of the most important first-hand witnesses - Mack Brazel, Jesse Marcel and Sheriff Wilcox all cite Monday as the day on which Mack Brazel came to Roswell to report on the rubble.

In addition, Brazel wanted to use the opportunity to do business in Roswell, which he could only have done on a business day. Walter Haut also confirmed that nothing unusual had happened on the military airfield that weekend. It is therefore very likely that **Monday, July 7th, 1947 will** actually be the date on which the military first heard about Brazel's "Flying Disk".

## Did Mack Brazel bring the rubble?

It must be seriously doubted that rancher Mack Brazel brought parts of the rubble with him when he came to Roswell to report his find. Because **three** statements speak clearly against this assumption:

### **1.**

In the **United Press Association telex transmission** of July 8, 1947 it is reported: 3:42 pm *"Brizell [sic] did bring the object not to the sheriff's office, but only drove it 75 miles from the ranch to Roswell to report his find. Sheriff Wilcox said that Major Marcel, just after he had received the report, set out to reach the area where the disc was Found."*<sup>31</sup>

### **2.**

**Sheriff Wilcox** obviously did not see the debris himself, since he only ever quotes Mack Brazel, who in turn described the debris to him.<sup>32</sup>

### **3.**

**Bill Brazel**, the eldest son of Mack Brazel, told the authors Randle / Schmitt in late 1988: *"He later went to Roswell. He didn't carry it down there because the Air Force came up and took it"*<sup>33</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

It actually seems as if Mack Brazel did bring the rubble **not** to Roswell when he reported his find to the sheriff. This fact is very interesting, because it could easily explain why the whole misunderstanding of a "flying disc" could arise in the first place. **See to more > Conclusion > p 192**

<sup>30</sup> Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, pp. 64 and 97

<sup>31</sup> UPA telex transmission dated Tuesday, July 8, 1947, message 3

<sup>32</sup> UPA telex transmission dated Tuesday 8 July 1947, message 1-3

<sup>33</sup> Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.127

## The press release of the military

Although this press release is always treated as a matter of course in the relevant literature on the Roswell incident, there are also differences between the facts of 1947 and the information given years later. What is really certain here, too, is that the press release of the 509th bomber group of the 8th Army Air Force, which at that time caused a worldwide sensation for about three hours, was by Lieutenant **Walter Haut** forwarded. At that time, Haut was the "Public Relation Officer", the press spokesman at Roswell Army

Airfield.

When it comes to the question of the “form” in which the declaration was distributed at the time, there are different statements. In the telex message already quoted, a dialogue at 3:17 pm [3:17 pm] between the United Press offices in Denver (DX) and Santa Fe (FR) is printed:

> *Santa Fe: "Give us the text of the army Notice as soon as possible. Bring it as text and include quotes. "Denver: " Army gave verbal notice. No text "<*<sup>34</sup>The statement of the then program director of the KSWs radio station in Roswell, **Georg Walsh**, who was the first to forward the press release, seems to confirm this teletype report. He explains: “*One day in July 1947, around noon, I received a telephone call from Lieutenant Walter Haut at KSWs ... It was his custom to give us news by telephone. He said he had a publication for me and read it aloud and I wrote it down. "*<sup>35</sup>

After a meeting with the then responsible **Walter Haut** reported Karl T. PEGS>He told me he "thinks" that he had copies of a written press release distributed on July 8, but its not absolutely sure <[citation in.Original] On the other hand, Walter Haut thinks that he is fairly certain that he made the press release in town, since it gave him the opportunity to have lunch at home and visit his daughter, who was only six weeks old at the time.<sup>36</sup> Despite intensive research, no evidence, such as copies etc. of this press release, has yet been found.

Majorsays a "both and" **Jesse Marcel** . In an interview with Moore / Friedman in 1979 he reported: "*The [skin] called the AP and later issued the press release"*<sup>37</sup> In one of his last interviews, however, Maj. Jesse Marcel only mentions: "*In the meantime we had an ambitious press officer - who found out about it - he called AP about it."*<sup>38</sup>

On the other hand, the then editor of the *Roswell Morning Dispatch* **Arthur R. McQuiddy** explains: "*Walter Haut, the press officer at Roswell Army Airfield, brought me a press release in the dispatch office."*<sup>39</sup> Karl T. Pflock, for his part, reports after a conversation with McQuiddy that the latter restricted his statement: "*It is possible to have received such a publication, but he is really not sure."*<sup>40</sup> Furthermore, **Frank Joyce**, then reporter for the Roswell Radiostation KGFL, said in an interview with Randle / Schmitt in 1989: > *Walter Haut ... came to his station with a press release. "According to Joyce:" Haut told me, "I'll give you for one hour "<*<sup>41</sup> Frank Joyce is not a very credible witness, however. **see>**  
**Were there extraterrestrial corpses? > P. 22**

The various statements about who actually wrote this army press release are also controversial. In articles and books on Roswell, for example, it is claimed that Colonel Blanchard personally dictated the statement to his press secretary at the time. This opinion is quite unlikely, however, as the 1947 documents do not support this claim. Sun

34 *United Press Association Telegraph transmission* Tuesday, July 8, 1947

35 *Affidavit* from Georg Walsh dated September 13, 1993

36 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, p.67 and p.99

37 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, P.75

38 Interview by Bob Pratt with Marcel dated December 8, 1979

39 *Affidavit* from Arthur R. McQuiddy dated October 19, 1993

40 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.68

41 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.135

## 16

begins the often cited newspaper article of the *San Francisco Chronicle* with the opening credits: > *Here is the unconfirmed statement, issued by the press secretary of the Roswell Army Base: "The many rumors regarding the flying disks ..."* <<sup>42</sup>

Support for the fact that there actually was an “unconfirmed declaration” can be found from Major **Jesse Marcel**, who told his interviewees Moore / Friedman in 1979: “*Well, there was this press liaison officer. I think it was called skin. He called the AP and later issued the press release. I heard that he was not authorized to do so and I think he was severely reprimanded for that, from the very top, even by Washington, I think. "*<sup>43</sup>

# San Francisco Chronicle

Founded by W. H. de Young, Publisher 1863 to 1925  
GEORGE T. CAMERON, Publisher PAUL C. SMITH, Editor

SAN FRANCISCO CHRONICLE, WEDNESDAY, JULY 9, 1947 CCCCXX

## ROSWELL STATEMENT

A platter - puzzled Nation thought it was about to get the answer to the mystery of the "flying discs" yesterday.

A press relations officer at the Roswell Army Air Base in New Mexico announced without qualification that the 509th Bomb Group had picked up a flying disc which landed on a nearby ranch last week.

Here is the unqualified statement issued by the Roswell Army Base public relations officer:

"The many rumors regarding the flying disc became a reality yesterday when the intelligence of-

file of the 509th Bomb Group of the Eighth Air Force, Roswell Army Air Field, was fortunate enough to gain possession of a disc through the co-operation of one of the local ranchers and the Sheriff's office of Chaves county.

"The flying object landed on a ranch near Roswell sometime last week. Not having phone facilities, the rancher stored the disc until such time as he was able to contact the Sheriff's office, who in turn notified Major Jesse A. Marcel, of the 509th Bomb Group Intelligence office.

"Action was immediately taken and the disc was picked up at the rancher's home. It was inspected at the Roswell Army Air Field and subsequently loaned by Major Marcel to higher headquarters."

Copy: Bringing the San Francisco Chronicle July 9, 1947

Although he wrote the press release, he was authorized by Blanchard." Unfortunately, Walter Haut was not present two years later, when the author was again in Roswell. told him **Reece White**, an employee of the UFO Museum and a friend of Walter Haut, that "Blanchard clearly did not write the declaration, but that it came from Haut. But skin doesn't know that exactly anymore, because it was so long ago. In addition, White continued, Walter Haut was a good friend of Jesse A. Marcel. Perhaps the two would have discussed something together, and Haut then worked out the text." <sup>45</sup> Unfortunately, this statement is not conclusive because it was made by a person who was not involved at the time.

The *Roswell Daily Record* of Wednesday, July 9th, 1947 also name for the first **Colonel Blanchard's** mention time: "Colonel William H. Blanchard, commander of the bomber fleet reported the find to General Ramey." However, this article does not report whether Colonel Blanchard wrote the press release himself, or dictated it to Walter Haut - only that he informed General Ramey. The *Las Vegas Review Journal* of July 9, 1947, gets a little more specific: "Lieutenant Warren Haught [sic], press secretary at Roswell Base, published a statement on behalf of Colonel Blanchard, base commandant." Only this statement is from Colonel Blanchard himself had not been confirmed, as the paper went on to say: "Efforts to contact Colonel Blanchard resulted in the information that" he was now on vacation". <sup>46</sup>

Colonel Blanchard could never be interviewed personally about these incidents, as he died in 1965, long before the first research began. A good friend of Blanchard's was the aforementioned *Roswell Morning Dispatch* reporter Arthur R. McQuiddy. And on the basis of his conversations with him, the latter knows to report that: "Blanchard reluctantly approved the press release." <sup>47</sup>

42 San Francisco Chronicle of July 9, 1947

43 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, page 24

44 Affidavit by Walter Haut of May 14, 1993

45 Uli Thieme, *UFO-C (r) a \$ h in Roswell museums, Mythen and Moneten in CENAP Report No. 226/1995*, p.44

46 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.150

47 Affidavit from Arthur R. McQuiddy from October 19, 1993

## Conclusion:

1. The The previous assumption that the press release "RAAF captured flying saucer ..." was made in writing due to the documents at the time and due to the lack of copies **cannot** be confirmed. The facts, such as the last interview statements of the main witness Major Jesse Marcel, rather indicate that Walter Haut the newspapers and radio stations **only informed by telephone** about the event. Another factor speaks in favor of a telephone, i.e. verbal, press release:

The first teletype and newspaper reports are teeming with false names. For example "Sheriff Wilson" - instead of Wilcox; "Brizell" - instead of Brazel or "Warren Haught" - instead of Walter Haut. This indicates linguistic misunderstandings that would hardly have existed in a written text!

2. Except for the *Las Vegas Review Journal*, the other 1947 newspapers make no mention of Walter Haut acting on Blanchard's behalf. Rather, as the *Roswell Daily Record* reported in its first article, the

The evening paper *Roswell Daily Record* from diene day, July 8, 1947 reported in its first editorial: "The news office of the 509th Bomb Group at Roswell Army Air Field announced today, with day that the base into possession of a flying has comesaucer. According to the information released by the department under the command of Intelligence Officer Major JA Marcel, "So it is clear that Major Jesse Marcel is named as the originator of the information, and not Colonel Blanchard.

In his first affidavit, explains **Walter Haut** himself: "*Blanchard told me, I would should write a press release and this to the two daily newspapers and the two radio stations by Roswell.*" <sup>44</sup> In a conversation with the author in **June 1993**, Walter Haut said, "himself

news bureau of Jesse Marcel is cited as the source of the "saucer" information and not the headquarters of Colonel William Blanchard.

3. The claim that Colonel Blanchard had the press release to Walter Haut is completely baseless "dictated". This cannot be proven by the documents from 1947 and is not confirmed by Walter Haut himself.



5 different crash sites around Roswell:

- A
- 2
- 3
- 4
- Arabela 5

Map Uli Thieme: Mobile Roadmap 1965 Southwestern

1 = Crash site No. 1, the debris field on the Foster Ranch, 120 km northwest of Roswell Alleged UFO onward flight according to Berlitz / Moore, Friedmann and Santilli-Hoax

2 = Crash site No. 2 in Socorro, no longer on the plan as 240 km west of A 3 = crash site no. 3, according to Randle / Schmitt 3.2 km east of A

4 = crash site no. 4, Kaufmann / Ragsdale on the Corn- Ranch 35 miles north of Roswell

5 = Crash Site # 5, the Jim Ragsdale Incident and Crash Site 50 miles west of Roswell Lincoln = approximately 18 miles from # 5. "Witness" Glenn Dennis owned a restaurant here.

18th

## The crash

### Was there a "mysterious object" in the sky?

Time and again it is written by "UFO researchers" claiming that the Roswell incident began with the fact that shortly before the alleged "UFO" crash, different witnesses independently of one another saw a "glowing object" in the night sky.

In July 1947, the Roswell evening the unusual sighting of the couple in the same article that reported on the Flying Saucer paper Wilmot mentioned: *They were sitting on their porch at 105 South Penn last Wednesday night at about Ten minutes before 10:00 p.m. when a large, glowing object sped out of the sky from the southeast and flew at high speed in a northwesterly direction ... You could see it for less than a minute, maybe 40 or 50 seconds, Wilmot estimated. Wilmot said it seemed to him to be flying about 450 meters and very fast. He estimated between 640 and 800 kilometers per hour. In appearance it was oval in*

*shape, like two saucers turned upside down, or two old wash bowls put together in the same way. The whole body glowed as if light shone from within, but not as if only a light shone from below. ... that it must have been between 4.5 or 6 meters in diameter, but this was only an estimate. Wilmot said that he did not hear any noise, but that Mrs. Wilmot said that she heard a hiss for a short while. The object appeared from the southeast and disappeared over the treetops in the direction of the six-mile hill ...* < <sup>1</sup>

The statements made by the Wilmot family do not prove, however, that the object that crashed at Roswell is related to their sighting, as three important points differ:

**First:** The date mentioned by the majority in mid-June when Brazel found the rubble does not match the date of the Wilmot Sighting match.

**Second:** The debris found on the Foster ranch contradicts an aircraft that was flying at high speed.

**Third:** Dan Wilmot called the flight direction "northwest". The rubble on the Foster ranch, on the other hand, was so scattered that Maj. Jesse Marcel clearly recognized that the "device" went from "northeast to southwest" <sup>2</sup> flew. It was therefore moving in a completely opposite direction of flight. The Wilmot sighting was most likely a meteor unrelated to the Roswell incident.

Another frequently cited source is the alleged diary entry of the Catholic Franciscan nuns at *Saint Mary's Hospital* in Roswell, **Mother Mary Bernadette** and **Sister Capistrano**. These are said to have seen during "a routine night observation" how "a shining light fell to earth north of their location" . "They believed that this was some kind of flightless aircraft and wrote down its flyby in their logbook ... July 4th, between 11:00 and 11:30 in the evening." The authors cite Randle / Schmitt as the source: "Records held by Catholic Franciscan nuns." <sup>3</sup>

**The fact is, however,** that this alleged diary and the entry quoted from it have not yet been published. This means that this reference cannot be verified at all. As long as this does not happen, this statement by the authors Randle / Schmitt can hardly be recognized as "evidence".

Another object sifter is **William M. Woody**. In his affidavit he states that when he was 14 years old, he was "a hot summer night in 1947, possibly in early July" sitting outside on their farm with his father on. "It was a long time after sunset and pretty much

1 *Roswell Daily Record* from Tuesday, July 8, 1947,

2 Interview with Bob Pratt with Jesse A. Marcel from December 1979

3 Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, p. 4 and p. 217, No. 4

*dark. Suddenly the sky lit up. When we looked up ... we saw a big, very bright object in the southwestern sky moving northward very quickly ... It was moving quickly, but not as fast as a meteor, and we could do it for about 20 to 30 seconds. My father thought it was a meteorite and was certain it fell about 40 miles north of Roswell . "* <sup>4</sup>

Although Woody states that the object did not fly as fast as a meteorite, all signs of sighting point to a meteorite or bolide, especially since Woody's father himself spoke of it. But regardless, this object cannot be linked to the Roswell Incident for two crucial reasons. On the one hand, Woody's time information "in the summer of 1947, possibly the beginning of July" is far too imprecise and therefore not conclusive enough to establish a connection with it.

On the other hand, his deceased father can no longer confirm his son's statement, or can no longer substantiate his impressions as to whether it was a meteor or not.

The former sergeant another witness **EL Pyles** is listed. As the authors Randle / Schmitt explain, in July 1947 he was "quartered on a radar station outside the Roswell Army Airfield" and they report:

*"He told us that at the beginning of July 1947 he saw an object light up across the Night sky flew north and towards the surface of the earth. Although he cannot remember the exact date or time, he says he thinks it was a weekend because when he woke up the main lights, which were turned off at 11 p.m., were no longer on." <sup>6</sup>*

However, EL Pyles explained something completely different to Roswell researcher Karl T. Pflock:

*"What I saw one night was just a line through the sky. I can't tell you the direction it was going ... it was*

47, I can't remember the month or day ... I think it was summer ... I was on the Roswell Army- Airfield and went over the parade ground. " 7 This means that Pyles did not see an object, as Randle / Schmitt claim, but only a line. Furthermore, at the time of the sighting, Pyles was not in a radar station outside Roswell Airfield, but inside on the parade ground. And finally, his time "I think it was summer" is far too vague to be sufficient to prove it.

### Conclusion:

With the exception of the Wilmots, the times and dates of all witnesses who saw an object in the night sky "perhaps in the summer of 1947" are far too vague and too imprecise to be used as evidence. In addition, in two statements, the flight direction does not match that of the alleged "Roswell object". The sightings of the witnesses mentioned can therefore be viewed as meteorites or bolides that have nothing to do with the "Roswell incident".

## Were there any other crash sites?

At the only historical and documented crash site, the debris field on the Foster ranch, there is no evidence that a crewed extraterrestrial spaceship has crashed. Only various pieces of rubble were found there by rancher Mack Brazel. This fact lasted until **1980** . But then, in order to corroborate the newly put forward thesis of various ufologists of a UFO crash near Roswell, a second or third crash site had to be found.

### Crash site # 2

The foundations for this "new Roswell dimension" were then laid by the authors **Charles Berlitz** and **William L. Moore** in cooperation with **Stanton T. Friedman**. In their **1980** book

4 Affidavit from William M. Woody dated September 28, 1993

5 Bob Pratt interview with Jesse A. Marcel dated December 8, 1979

6 Randle / Schmitt *International UFO Reporter*, January / February 1994, p.14

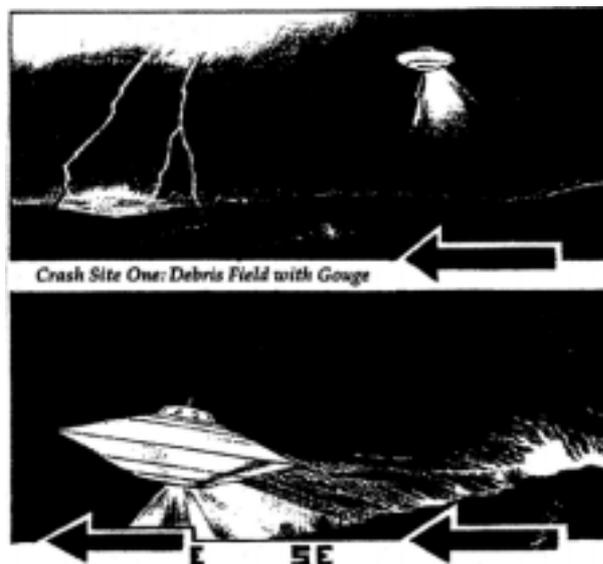
7 Telephone call from Karl T. Pflock to EL Pyles on January 24, 1994

20

*The Roswell Incident* that a "UFO" exploded over the Foster Ranch and parts of this alien machine had rained down there. The rancher Mack Brazel would have found these parts. Despite its damage, the actual missile flew 150 miles further west and on the *Plains of San Agustin* crashed. There would have **Barney Barnett** seen the crashed UFO and the bodies. <sup>8th</sup>

### Crash site no.3

In **1991** the authors **Randle / Schmitt** published their first book *UFO Crash At Roswell*. In it they surprised their readers with the fact that the damaged "UFO" was not on the *Plains of San Agustin*, but only 2 miles [3.2 km] east of the debris field at the Foster ranch and 30 miles [48 km] from the nearest town crashed away. The basis for this claim was an expedition by the authors on site in September 1989.



### Crash site No. 4

3 years later in **1994** the 2nd book by Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell* was published.

Athe astonished readership

“new” crash site was revealed to. According to the "new witnesses", this was no longer on the Foster Ranch, but on the located just 35 miles north of Roswell **Corn Ranch.**

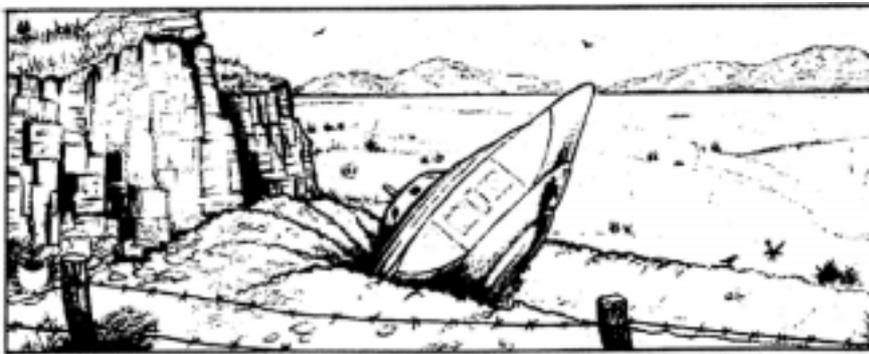
The fact is that **Jim McKnight**, whose family

crash site No. 2, 1980: This is how the authors Berlitz / Moore / Friedman thought their UFO crash

Illustration: UFO Vol 8, No.3 19931993

Land on the alleged "crash site" in Belonged in 1947 and lived there, said in a 1997 sworn statement: > *[The] alleged crash site was located on a piece of a ranch owned by my aunt and is just over a mile west of my grandfather's ranch house ... For several reasons I don't believe that a UFO or anything else crashed on the alleged crash site in 1947.*

*Nobody in our family knew anything about such a crash or a military rescue. If a coyote crossed the country, my father or my uncle would have seen his trail ... I can't imagine a military convoy of trucks and cars coming and going without their noticing. If they had seen that, they would have told us about it ... also, it was customary on our ranch to exchange labor with our neighbors. We had a lot of conversations and some of them related to the military, their bomb training areas and plane crashes. We had a bomb training site on the ranch about 10*



*miles west of the alleged crash site, and a plane crash as well. Never, never did the subject of an event like the Roswell Incident come up in the talks. I know the people who settled in this harsh environment ... no military threat*

Illustration: UFO Vol 8, No.3 1993

*would silence them, especially not*

Crash site number 3, 1991: This is how the authors *if they were talking to each other.* < <sup>9</sup>  
Randle / Schmitt imagined their UFO crash.

<sup>8</sup> The author does not go into this “crash theory” any more, since the “Barney Branett story” has never been proven. <sup>9</sup> Jim McKnight jury statement, February 3, 1997

## Crash site no.5

In early **1994**, the "witness" **Jim Ragsdale** no longer accepted his sworn testimony from 1993 and swore a second time that the "UFO" he had found crashed not 35 miles north, but now 50 miles west of Roswell. Coincidentally there is an old boy scout camp near Arabela, which could be converted into a motel. And then the Roswell

"witness" involved incident **Glenn Dennis** also "happened" to own a restaurant in the locality of Lincoln in the immediate vicinity.<sup>10</sup>

In fact, William P. Barrett, a reporter for *Forbes magazine*, interviewed several people while researching the 1996 Roswell incident. For example, 82 year old **Dorothy Epps**, whose family has owned the land half a mile from the "new" Jim Ragsdale UFO crash site since 1902, and who explains: "*I am quite sure we would have heard of it, if it had happened. It's all a hoax*".

Or **Bill Edgar**, who worked as a farm helper near the "Ragsdale Crash Site" in 1947: "*It never happened. I've never heard of saucers and soldiers moving around.*" And **Kenny Schear**, administrator of the Armstrong Ranch near the "Ragsdale Crash Site" since 1955, says: "*I've talked to all the long-time residents over the years. I think that's the biggest fucking joke I've ever heard*"<sup>11</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

Except for the Barney Barnett story (No. 2), which has long been considered a "pure story"

, **all** other crash sites (No. 3 - No. 5) can be traced back to only two "witnesses".

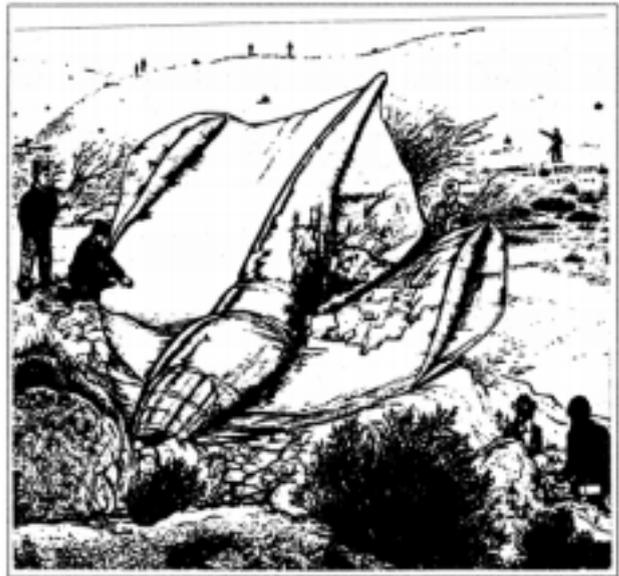
Namely

**Frank Kaufmann** and **Jim Ragsdale**. Both are proven storytellers.

Jim Ragsdale, who died in 1995, not only twice swore differently, but even had writing his last-mentioned crash site (No. 5) as "*The Jim Ragsdale incident and crash site*" confirmed in . This guaranteed him - and after his death daughter **Judy Lott's** - of the marketing of this 25% of the gross amount crash site. The cause of the "crash site relocation" was the **refusal of the owner of the Corn Ranch, Hub Corn**, the land of the to sell "crash site" (No. 4).<sup>12th</sup>

**See also > Charlatans > p. 125**

None of the Firsthand Witnesses, both living and deceased, ever had a different crash site than the one on the Brazel / Foster Ranch



Crash site number 4, 1994: UFO crash scenario according to the charlatans Ragsdale and Kaufmann

Illustration: *UFO* Vol 8, No.3,1993

mentioned in. And certainly not a crashed UFO with alien corpses. These fairy tales did not come until **1980** and respectively **1991** onto the international book market. There is **definitely no evidence** of a second, third, or any other crash site.

## Were there any alien corpses?

Probably the most spectacular claim in the so-called Roswell incident is that in July 1947 extraterrestrial corpses were also found. These rumors came up at the same time and in parallel with the above-mentioned "relocation of the crash site". So it is of course not surprising that the two "witnesses" who claim to have seen extraterrestrial beings at the crash site are the two who also did this

10 Uli Thieme "*UFO-Cash in Roswell*", *CENAP-REPORT*, no.226, 7/95, pp. 38-48

11 William P. Barrett "*Unidentified Flying Dollars*", *Forbes*, July 15, 1996 and in *Crosswind*, August

1996 12 *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, no. 34, pp. 1-2

to They are joined by the second hand witness **Glenn Dennis**, who claims to have received information and sketches about the appearance of the “extraterrestrials” from an alleged military sick sister. The living or deceased firsthand witnesses from 1947 never said anything identical no documents or newspaper reports that could confirm this sensational claim from 1947. Because of the length and the contradictions of their statements about the "extraterrestrial corpses", the "testimony" of Frank Kaufmann and Jim Ragsdale are not mentioned here, but in a separate chapter 1 "charlatans" detailed. [see> Chapter "Charlatans", p.125](#)

### Green men?

In the current Roswell literature it is claimed again and again that the rubble finder and firsthand witness **Mack Brazel** allegedly to **Frank Joyce** said literally, then radio spokesman for the KGFL broadcaster: men “Frank, you know how they talk about little green? ... They weren't green. ”<sup>13</sup> But did Mack Brazel make this statement about the “little green men” at all? Indeed, it appears that Mack Brazel is **not** the author of this statement. One must cite an excerpt from an interview that the author William L. Moore conducted with Frank Joyce in 1982. Joyce relates a dialogue he had with 1952 **Walter E. Whitmore** on his deathbed in: > *Joyce said, “Mr. Whitmore, you remember the time we went to the ranch and all that stuff about the flies Saucers and the weather balloon etc? ” And he said, “ Yes, ” and Joyce asked, “ Mr. Whitmore, what do you really think what that was? ” Whitmore replied, “ Frank, I know you have some of those crazy stories about little, Heard green men. ” Joyce said, “ Yes, ” and Whitmore added, “ Well, they weren't green! ” Then Joyce added, “ That was all he said, 'You weren't green'. I couldn't get him to say more about it, and I didn't see him before he died. ” <<sup>14</sup>*

### **Intermediate result:**

It is obvious that the quote by Mack Brazel about the "little green men of Roswell", which is often quoted, is not actually from Brazel, but from **Walter E. Whitmore** , and then Frank Joyce simply the rancher Brazel put in her mouth.

### A nurse that doesn't exist!

**Glenn Dennis** was an undertaker in Roswell and claims to have met a friend of his military nurse at Roswell Army Airfield in July 1947. At that meeting she allegedly gave him information about the appearance of the aliens found in the “UFO crash” near Roswell. Glenn Dennis had a drawing of the head and hands of the "extraterrestrials" on the basis of this information made, which soon became popular.<sup>15th</sup> Glenn Dennis got involved in contradictions again and again in his many interviews, so that he himself can be regarded as an unbelievable person. [see> Chapter "Charlatans", p.125](#)

Until 1989 he hadn't even his longtime friend, ex-press spokesman **Walter Haut** mentioned his alleged experiences to. But what about Glenn Dennis "key witness", the 1947 military nurse?

In 1993 it was alleged that the woman's name was not known. But they do know that shortly after the Roswell incident in England she was killed in a military plane crash. Research by Don Berliner and other UFO researchers showed, however, that there was no such aircraft crash!<sup>16</sup>

In 1995 it was said that the nurse was actually still alive and was now a nun in England. Glenn Dennis, Walter Haut, and Max Littel from *The International UFO Museum & Research Center* in Roswell would know her name. But this should not be made known, otherwise it would be in danger. At the urging of many UFO researchers, Glenn Dennis finally announced her name:

**Naomi Maria Selff.**

13 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.79

14 William L. Moore *The Roswell Investigation: New Evidence ...*, MUFON Symposium Proceedings, 1982, p.94

15 Walter Henn redrew the sketches

16 **Note:** Neither in *New York Times Index*, still in *The National Transportation and Safety Board* or the army documents // Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, p.12

Now that the name of the alleged nurse was known, intensive research was carried out. Unfortunately, there were no documents with the name of this woman in the archives of the military. It is also hard to imagine that their documents were destroyed in the fire at the *National Personal Record Center* in 1973, because reporter **Paul McCarthy** received from the *National Personal Record Center* all the records of the 5 nurses who were on the in 1947 in St. Louis Roswell Army Airfield. Only one of these nurses, **Rosmary Brown**, was still alive, and in 1995 she was 78 years old. When McCarthy interviewed her over the phone, "she remembered the other four nurses, but not a colleague named Naomi Maria Selff, and neither did Glenn Dennis." <sup>17</sup> And in the group photo of all 5 nurses from 1947, the nurse Naomi Maria Selff is also not shown. <sup>18th</sup>

### Intermediate result:

Glenn Dennis had to ex-press spokesman **Walter Haut** never mentioned anything until 1989 about his alleged

experiences with extraterrestrial corpses. <sup>19th</sup>

In 1995 **Karl T. Pflock**, who had for years believed Glenn Dennis history, wrote resignedly to him: "I believe it is necessary that you my current opinions on the Roswell case in general, should know and especially on your story ...

*I'm as sure as can be ...*

*that in 1947 no flying saucer crashed anywhere near Roswell or the Plains of San Agustin*

*... Military and private investigators*

*... have all the hospital records on*

*found all of the morning reports and other personal documents from 1947 showing who was on duty,*

*when, etc. They also identified all of the nurses who worked*

at the Hines House base on the Foster

*were assigned during the year and when they were assigned and transferred ... [but Glenn Dennis nurse] simply doesn't exist!"* <sup>20</sup> It is clearly established that the nurse referred to by "witness" Glenn Dennis does **not exist**. The statements by Glenn Dennis had nothing to do with actual events in Roswell and are obviously from **fictitious** him.

### What second-hand witnesses want to hear

**Beverly Bean**, daughter of the long-dead Sergeant **Melvin Brown**, suddenly appeared in the spotlight, claiming that in July 1947 her father saw strange things lying on a truck at the alleged UFO crash site. <sup>21</sup> The fact is, however, that Sergeant Melvin Brown was only as a July 1947 **cook** stationed in Roswell <sup>22</sup>. However, it seems rather absurd that the kitchen staff of all people was used by aliens for an allegedly "top secret rescue operation". In addition, Brown has left no written statements to confirm what his daughter has said. It is also a fact that both the **widow** and the **older daughter** of Melvin Brown refused to comment on the information provided by their daughter / sister. It is also a fact that the "witness" Beverly Bean **refused** to make an affidavit of her testimony. <sup>23</sup>

### Intermediate result:

Beverly Bean's statements, which are not supported by any evidence, remain meaningless without an affidavit.



Ranch in the Jesse Marcel with Sheridan Cavitt Mack Brazel said to have stayed overnight in 1947.

Photo: Uli Thieme 1995

<sup>17</sup> Paul McCarthy *OVNI Magazine*, "The Case of the vanishing Nurse", Fall 1995

<sup>18</sup> *Roswell Army Air Field Yearbook 1947*

<sup>19</sup> Walter Haut to Philip J. Klass, *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, No. 31, p.4

<sup>20</sup> Letter from Karl T. Pflock to Glenn Dennis from January 6, 1995

<sup>21</sup> Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.96

<sup>22</sup> Sergeant Melvin Brown was a cook in squadron "K"; *Roswell Army Air Field Yearbook 1947* <sup>23</sup>

Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.71

**John G. Tiffany** had told the authors Stanton T. Friedman and Don Schmitt that his father claims to have seen "aliens".<sup>24</sup> Even with him there is no evidence such as a written record from his father. Opposite the Roswell researcher Karl. T. Pflock John G. Tiffany **refused** to give affidavit to affirm his statements.<sup>25th</sup>

#### Interim result:

Without an affidavit, John G. Tiffany's statements are meaningless.

**Sappo Henderson** is the widow and **Mary Kathryn Groode** is the daughter of Captain **Oliver W. "Pappy" Henderson**, who was stationed in Roswell in 1947 as a pilot with the 1st transport unit. Both women claim that Pappy told Henderson that he saw extraterrestrial beings and flew the wreck of an extraterrestrial spaceship that crashed at Roswell to Ohio.<sup>26</sup>

But this information is only a result of hearsay. Because the late Pappy Henderson left no written note or statement that could confirm his information. It is also a fact that there is the alleged flight that pilot Pappy Henderson claims to have made to Dayton, Ohio in July 1947 **no confirmation of** . There is nothing to be found in the military documents and records of 1947 in this regard.<sup>27</sup>

#### Intermediate result:

Despite their affidavits, the statements of Sappo Henderson and Mary Kathryn Groode are inconclusive, as there is no evidence that the military flight actually took place and the "witness" himself left no evidence.

The dentist **Dr. John Kromschroeder** was a good friend of the pilot Pappy Henderson. Dr. Kromschroeder claims that Henderson didn't just tell him about the aliens. In 1979 Henderson allegedly even showed him "*a small piece of metal that Henderson said was from the aircraft. Kromschroeder studied metals and metallurgy for years and had never seen anything like it.*"<sup>28</sup> **See:> Update> Henderson / Kromschroeder> p. 168**

#### Intermediate result:

Here, too, there is no evidence that could confirm the truthfulness of his statements. The bigger problem with Dr. Kromschroeder is his credibility, because he is a supporter of the "UFO contact" has long been exposed as a swindler **Edward "Billy" Meier** , who.<sup>29</sup> Dr. Kromschroeder is a staunch "UFO believer" and therefore hardly a serious witness.

#### Important:

The co-founder of the Roswell Initiative, **Kent Jeffrey** not only wrote to all 700 members of the then 509th bomber group, but also attended their annual meeting in September 1996 in Tucson, Arizona. He was able to speak personally to 15 former B-29 pilots and 2 navigators who were stationed in Roswell in July 1947. **None of** these former soldiers had ever heard of the recovery of an alien spaceship at the time. **Jack Ingham**, a former lieutenant colonel, said, "*The 509th was a very close-knit group and there was no way such a spectacular event as the recovery of a crashed alien spaceship from another world could have happened without one would have found out at the base.*"<sup>30</sup>

24 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.103-104

25 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.92

26 Affidavit from Sappo Henderson of July 9, 1991 and Mary Kathryn Groode of 8/14/1991 27 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.100, no.58

28 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.94 and p.293, no.4

29 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994 , P.105, no.138, p.3

30 *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, no. 46

### Were there now corpses?

A clear **no** ! None of the historically documented Firsthand Witnesses has ever seen or mentioned aliens or alien corpses. The "witnesses" Kaufmann and Ragsdale are so untrustworthy that they are inconclusive. And as listed and proven above, Glenn Dennis' alleged military nurse and key witness definitely does not exist. The remaining second-hand witnesses can only tell something from hearsay, but can not provide any evidence. This means that the "*Roswell Aliens*" are clearly **an invention** unrelated to the reality and events of July 1947.

### The Air Force Declaration

On Tuesday, June 24, 1997 the US Air Force presented in Washington DC a second report to the press before Roswell, Title: *The Roswell Report - Case Closed* [The Roswell Report - caseoff]. closed In this 231-page documentary, the many rumors about the supposedly found aliens are dealt with. of videos, photos and reports it is With the help shown that the military tests with plastic dolls from 1954 to 1959 carried out. These "dummies" were to be with balloons brought to a height of 30 km, from where they were then parachuted back to earth. With these exercises, the military wanted to test the rescue of high-flying pilots. Most of the dolls ended up in the Roswell area. On the other hand, there was a plane crash near in 1956 Roswell in which a KC-97 tanker while in the crashed into a bomber refueling air. 11 people died and some of their corpses were badly disfigured and found in pieces. *[See also > Interview by Sheridan Cavitt from 1993 > p. 84] claim to have seen the alleged extraterrestrials* The US Air Force therefore assumes that those witnesses who actually saw these "dummies" or the dead pilots and the time information could have been mixed up due to the long time span. <sup>31</sup>



"Extra-Terrestrial" test dummy of the USAF

Photo: US Airforce  
*The Roswell Report - Case Closed 1997*

### **Conclusion:**

The "witnesses" who wanted to see the alleged corpses of the crashed aliens in the Roswell case or who brought them into conversation are **Frank Kaufmann**, **Jim Ragsdale** and **Glenn Dennis**, as well as various other secondhand witnesses. All three former have proven their stories **invented free**. The other witnesses are unable to provide any evidence of the accuracy of their statements. Since the USAF dummy tests did not take place until 1954-1959, they have nothing to do with the historic Roswell incident of June 1947.

### The rubble field

As mentioned earlier, there was only one crash site in the Roswell incident. This was the rubble field on the Foster Ranch administered by Mack Brazel. The debris was scattered in a sheep pasture about 7 miles from the ranch house. The ranch itself was 30 miles southeast of Corona, NM., Or about 120 miles northwest of Roswell.

**The area** in which the rubble was found is described differently. In **Bill Brazel** March 1989,, the rancher's son, led the Randle / Schmitt writing team to the point that they described as follows: > *You came to the*

side of a hill. In front of it was a flat, narrow valley with a rounded, rocky

31 Reuter news service from June 24, 1997 // *Süddeutsche Zeitung*; *Frankfurter Rundschau*; *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* all from Thursday, June 26th 1997 // US Airforce *The Roswell Report - Case Closed*, 1997

26

area at one end. The other end gradually opened until it was just a willow sloping down into another, larger valley. < <sup>32</sup>

Main witness Major **Jesse Marcel** only briefly described the crash area: "Very flat. It's all very dry." <sup>33</sup> The first-hand witness, AP reporter **Jason Kellahin**, also mentioned something about "a hill" that soldiers searched for rubble. <sup>34</sup>

### Did the military stay overnight at the Foster ranch?

The 1947 sources never mention that Major Jesse Marcel and Lieutenant Colonel Sheridan Cavitt had to spend the night at the Mack Brazel-administered Foster Ranch because they allegedly arrived late. This rumor first emerged through Major **Jesse Marcel**. But curiously, in his, Marcel didn't mention **first** conversation on April 7, 1978 with UFO researchers Tom and Stringfield anything about an overnight stay. That changed a year later when Marcel **1979** told Bob Pratt in: "We got there in the dark. It was too late to do anything, so we spent the night there in a little - his - shed and the next morning we got up and started walking." <sup>35</sup> But Major Jesse Marcel re-modeled this variant and made a new claim: "Anyway, we didn't arrive until late afternoon and had to spend the night with this buddy. All we had to eat was some cold pork and beans and a few cookies." <sup>36</sup> The Firsthand witness involved in the alleged overnight stay, Lieutenant Colonel **Sheridan Cavitt** otherwise, stated. When asked by Colonel Richard L. Weaver whether he would have stayed there at the Foster Ranch, Cavitt replied, "Completely made up, or fabricated or whatever. I didn't have an experience like the one that I was supposed to have spent the night outside on the ranch" <sup>37</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

Major Jesse Marcel is the only witness to mention this overnight story. But he didn't do this from the beginning, only from his second interview. In addition, he contradicts himself considerably. First he claims that they first "in the dark" arrived, then again that they "in the late afternoon" arrived.

The second first-hand witness, Lieutenant Colonel Sheridan Cavitt, declares, however, that this overnight story was "completely made up".

There is now testimony against testimony, whereby Major Jesse Marcel does not seem particularly credible due to his contradictions. And since nothing was reported about an overnight stay in 1947 either, this romantic dinner with seems "cold pork, beans and a few biscuits" to have taken place only in the imagination of Jesse Marcel.

### Was Colonel Blanchard in the rubble field?

It is said on occasion that the commander of the 509th bomber group, Colonel William Blanchard, personally visited the crash site. For example, the authors write **Randle / Schmitt**: "Later that afternoon [8 July 1947] Colonel William Blanchard arrived at the crash site." The 3rd hand witness **Joe Briley** claims, although he "does not know much about the incident ... that Colonel Blanchard was at the crash site" <sup>38</sup>

But none of the First-Hand Witnesses describe it, and none of the historical documents prove a trip from Blanchard to the Foster Ranch.

On the contrary: two documents from July 1947 show that Colonel Blanchard was going on vacation. In the morning report of the headquarters of the 509th bomber group on Wednesday, July 9, 1947, an entry was made that Commander Blanchard went on July 9, 1947 for vacation "21 days".

32 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.138

33 Interview with Bob Pratt from December 8th, 1979

34 *Affidavit* by Jason Kellahin from September 20, 1993

35 Interview with Bob Pratt from December 8th, 1979

36 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.71

The *Albuquerque Journal* of Thursday, July 10, 1947, added "Commandant on vacation" and that Blanchard "went on vacation to Santa Fe and Colorado for three weeks".

Two witnesses, ex-press spokesman **Walter Haut** and **Robert Shirkey**, also confirm that Blanchard was not outside the barracks but at the airfield on the afternoon of July 8, 1947.<sup>39</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

Documents from 1947 prove that Colonel Blanchard went on vacation on July 9, 1947 for 21 days. In contrast, the speculations about his stay at the crash site are based solely on the information provided by a third-hand witness, who also admits that he didn't know much about the incident. Since none of the firsthand witnesses involved mentioned that their boss also drove to the crash site, one can assume that Blanchard was **not** at the Foster ranch.

### Was Brigadier General Arthur E. Exon there?

Brigadier General **Arthur E. Exon** was interviewed several times by the author duo Randle / Schmitt in 1989/90. You therefore quote Exon as follows: "We heard that material is coming to Wright Field". Tests were carried out in various laboratories. "Everything from chemical analyzes, stress tests, compaction tests, bending. ... I don't know how it went, but the guys who tested it said it was very unusual. "Exon described the material:" (Some of it) could be easily torn or changed ... there were others Parts that were very thin but extremely hard and couldn't be dented with heavy hammers ... flexible to some extent. ... some of it was thin and tough as hell, and some of it was almost like foil, but sturdy. ... A couple of guys suggested that it might be Russian, but the general consensus was that the pieces came from space. " Then Randle / Schmitt write on: " Exon's involvement wasn't strictly in Wright Field. He flew over the crash site. And he confirmed some reports that have been made since: "(It was) possibly the same accident, but (there were) two different spots ... when I later flew over the area it appeared ... that it was flying southeast to northwest, but it could also have flown in the opposite direction, which is unlikely. "... When asked about the bodies, he said:" There was another place ... where apparently the main missile of the spaceship was ... which you said there were corpses ... they were all found, obviously outside the aircraft, but in pretty good condition ... "<<sup>40</sup>

In 1992, the Roswell researcher Karl T. Pflock phoned Brigadier General **Arthur Exon** and wanted to know whether his quotations were correctly reproduced in Randle / Schmitt's book. Karl T. Pflock reports: > He [Exon] had explained to Randle / Schmitt that the story about the debris and the corpses on Wright Field were nothing more than rumors that he had heard... Exon also stated that he had indeed had flown in the period after July 1947, several places in New Mexico, but this in operations was doneto unrelated the Roswell incident had to do. <<sup>41</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

Brigadier General Exon himself confirmed that the stories that Randle / Schmitt told of him in their books were "nothing more than rumors that he had heard" and that he explicitly this to the authors Randle / Schmitt "explains. had "his flights over New Mexico had by his own statement"nothing "with the Roswell incident to do.

### **Note:**

The reporting of Brigadier General Arthur E. Exon is a good example of how the so-called Roswell incident again and again by dubious UFO researchers "rumors" by alleged witnesses are published and sold as "fact."

40 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.109-110  
41 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.30, no.63

### Has the rubble been cordoned off?

In the Roswell literature it is said that the rubble was sealed off by army soldiers. It is undisputed that the military was on the Foster ranch to collect the debris from the crashed Mughal balloon train. **Brazel's daughter Bessie affirmed this** : *"Within a day or, several military came to the ranch. It may have been about 15. One or two officers spoke to the father and mother while the rest waited. Nobody spoke to Vernon and me."* <sup>42</sup>

But none of the first-hand witnesses, neither Mack Brazel, Major Marcel or Lieutenant Colonel Cavitt, mention anything about a "cordoning off" of the site, or confirm such a military action! The reports from 1947 do not allow any conclusions to be drawn that a "lockdown" has taken place.

The firsthand witness **Jason Kellahin**, who arrived at the Forster ranch on July 8, 1947 as the AP reporter at the time, did not mention anything about a "lockdown" by the military. Only: *"They [the soldiers] had a very indifferent attitude and they didn't seem to mind at all that the press was there. They made no attempt to chase us away"*. And he again confirmed to Randle / Schmitt: *"The military did not care much about us. You didn't interfere with me. I went wherever I wanted."* <sup>43</sup>

Only second-hand and third-hand witnesses reported a "lockdown". The only credible second-hand witness here is a former neighbor of the Brazel family from 1947, **JO "Bud" Payne**. He stated in his affidavit: *' Before I got to the spot, I was stopped by two soldiers sitting on an army truck parked off the ranch road I was driving on. They wore battle suits and they may have been armed with pistols. On the rise behind where I had been stopped there were more vehicles and soldiers. I told the two soldiers who stopped me that I wanted to go where the flying saucer came down. They said, "We know where you want to go, but you can't go in there." I said, "Well, all I want is a little piece of the material." They said, "We know what you are want, but this is the street you came here on. You drive them back. "They were nice, happy, older boys. They didn't threaten me, but they had their instructions to send everyone back. <* <sup>44</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

Since **none of** the first-hand witnesses mentioned a "lockdown" of the Foster ranch, and the original reports from July 1947 do not report anything of the kind either, a military action in this regard must be questioned, or at least it cannot be proven. It is likely, however, that there has been an occasional "rejection" of individuals, as was the case with Bud Payne. However, during these actions no reprisals were exercised on the civilians by the military, as Jason Kellahin and Bud Payne affirmed on oath.

### How big was the crash area?

There is completely different information about the extent of the scattered debris. The finder **Mack Brazel** mentioned that the debris was *"spread over an area of 200 meters in diameter"*. <sup>45</sup> His daughter, daughter **Bessie Brazel-Schreiber**, who was there at the time, by and large confirms this statement *"an area about the size of a football field."* <sup>46</sup> But son **Bill Brazel**, who was not there, doubled the length when he heard of *"a collection of wreckage scattered over a strip of land ... about a quarter mile [400 m] long and several hundred feet [several 30 m ] broad "* spoke. <sup>47</sup>

42 Affidavit from Bessie Brazel Schreiber dated September 22, 1993

43 Affidavit from Jason Kellahin dated September 20, 1993 //

Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994,

44 Affidavit p. 78 from Bud Payne dated September 14, 1993

45 *Roswell Daily Record* of July 9, 1947

46 Affidavit from Bessie Brazel Schreiber of September 22, 1993

47 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.86

Major mentioned by far the greatest extent **Jesse Marcel**: *"As far as you could see - three quarters of a mile [1.2 km] long and two hundred to three hundred feet [600 to 900 m] wide."* <sup>48</sup> On the other hand, the two other soldiers who together with Marcel collected the rubble at the Foster ranch claim something contrary. Lieutenant Colonel **Sheridan Cavitt**: *"The area with the rubble was very small, about 20 feet square [6 x 6 m]"* <sup>49</sup> And **Levis S. Rickett 40-50** only saw small pieces of rubble in a small area *"no bigger than an apartment"*. <sup>50</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

Which of the information is now the right one will hardly be able to be clearly clarified. However, the

statements of two first-hand witnesses, Mack Brazel / daughter Bessie with approx. 200 m and Cavitt / Rickett with approx. 6x6 m roughly agree. Major Jesse Marcell has almost certainly exaggerated his size information, as no other first-hand witness confirms this. Since Bill Brazel is only a second-hand witness and did not see the rubble field personally, too much weight cannot be attached to his testimony either. Accordingly, the extent of the debris will have been between the size of a football field or 200 meters and the area of an apartment.

#### Was there a serve or a ditch?

The original records from 1947 do not show any impact or the presence of a ditch at the crash site. The story of a ditch or furrow in the ground was **first mentioned in 1991** by the authors Randle / Schmitt. You quote the second hand witness **Bill Brazel**, who mentioned a “ditch” and described it: “... *running from northwest to southeast. It looked like the thing hit and jumped up and scattered debris on the field. The trench was not very deep, but it was about ten feet wide in places. The whole piece was about five hundred feet long* ”<sup>51</sup>

In contrast, three first-hand witnesses claim the opposite. Major **Jesse Marcel**: “*No fresh depressions were found in the sand from an impact*” or “*I noticed one thing - actually nothing hit the ground or ricocheted off the ground. It was something that must have exploded off the ground and then fell off.* ”<sup>52</sup> Sheridan **Cavitt** says: “*There was no ditch or craters or other visible signs of an impact.*”<sup>53</sup> Likewise, **Bessie Brazel Schreiber declared**: “*I [cannot] remember seeing ditches on the ground or any other indication that something hit the ground hard*”.<sup>54</sup>

#### **Conclusion:**

The widespread story of a “dig” or “impact” by a crashed object on the Foster ranch is obviously not true. Rather, it seems to be an **invention of** secondhand witness **Bill Brazel** !

#### Which direction did the object fly?

There are contradicting statements on this question as well. Second hand witness gives **Bill Brazel** two different directions. In his **first** interview, he said: “*He [Bill's father] also said that, one could assume from the way how the wreckage were scattered that it flew in the " Air airline route to Socorro " 'So in southwest direction. In his **second** interview, however, he claimed that the rift ran "from northwest to southeast" .*<sup>55</sup> In contrast, the firsthand witness Major **Jesse Marcel described** the direction of flight as follows: “*It flew from northeast to southwest.*”<sup>56</sup>

48 Interview with Bob Pratt dated December 8, 1979

49 Affidavit from Sheridan Cavitt dated May 24, 1994

50 Interview Levis S. Rickett with Mark Rodeghier, January 1990

51 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash at Roswell*, 1991, p.138

52 Leonard H Stringfield *UFO Crash / Retrieval Syndrome*, p.17 // Interview with Bob Pratt dated December 8th, 1979

53 Affidavit from Sheridan Cavitt dated May 24th, 1994

54 Affidavit from Bessie Brazel Schreiber dated September 22nd 1993

55 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.86 // Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991,

p.138

56 Interview with Bob Pratt from December 8, 1979

30

#### **Conclusion:**

There are only three statements about the flight direction of the "object". Two of them are from second-hand witness Bill Brazel and contradict themselves. The other is from first-hand witness Major Jesse Marcel, who described the flight route on the north-east / south-west axis.

#### Has radioactivity been measured?

The starting point for the dissemination of this information is a statement made by Major **Jesse Marcel** on April 7, conversation **1978**, during a telephonenumber with UFO researchers Steve Tom and Leonard H. Stringfield. Marcel said that he “*the debris field for radioactivity*” checked.<sup>57</sup> Randle / Schmitt took over this story and wrote in **1991**: “*There was nothing for you to do with the material except to examine it for radioactivity. Marcel found no signs of it.* ”<sup>58</sup> Major Jesse Marcel never said anything about this “radioactivity measurement” in any of the other interviews, except for the above-mentioned statement to

Tom / Springfield. Firsthand witness **Levis S. Rickett**, who was also on the rubble field, testified: “I... then asked if it was radioactive. My boss said no, go and pick it up. ” <sup>59</sup>

Rickett's boss was Lieutenant Colonel **Sheridan Cavitt**, who was also there on the rubble field at the time. Colonel Richard L. Weaver asked Cavitt, “One of the things I want to be cleared is that you checked the material with a Geiger counter. Did you even have a Geiger counter? ” To which Sheridan Cavitt replied



succinctly: “No!” And Cavitt affirmed, “I also did not test the material with a Geiger counter (or anything else) for radioactivity. ” <sup>60</sup>

#### **Conclusion:**

The reports and statements from July 1947 is **never** reported anything of a measurement of radioactivity. The source is a subordinate sentence from Major Jesse Marcel during a telephone call in 1978. Since this statement was neither confirmed by oath, nor

repeated by Jesse Marcel in other interviews, the accuracy of this information can not be verified. Lewis S. Rickett's testimony is also not affirmed and therefore only speculative. On the other hand, Lieutenant Colonel Sheridan Cavitt has stated that they did not have a Geiger counter and affirmed that no radioactivity was measured. So it seems that this “spectacular act” did not even take place in 1947.

Paper mache UFO and fabric aliens in the Roswell **UFO Enigma Museum** 1993

Photo: Uli Thieme 1993

57 Leonard H. Stringfield *The UFO Crash / Retrieval Syndrom, Status Report II*, 1980, p.16

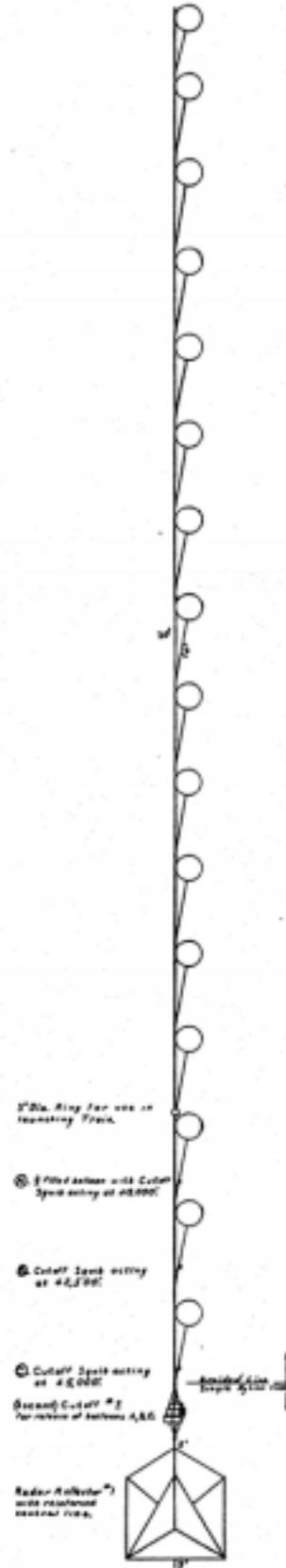
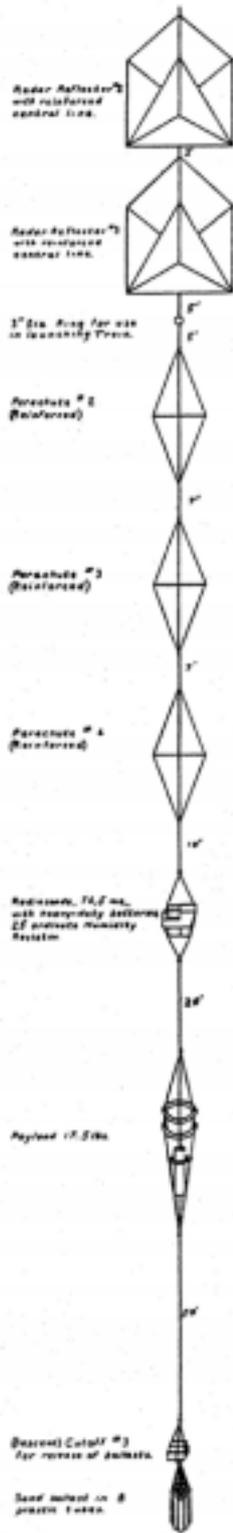
58 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, P.49

59 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.163

60 Interview Colonel Richard L. Weaver with Sheridan Cavitt//

*Affidavit* on May 24, 1994 from Sheridan Cavitt on May 24, 1994

Drawing of **MOGUL flight no 2**. According to Professor this balloon train with radar reflectors and various loads is **Charles B. Moore**, roughly identical to **flight No. 4 of June 4, 1947**, which was responsible for the rubble on the Foster ranch.



TRAIN FOR CLUSTER FLIGHT NO.2  
 To Be Flown at Roswell, New Mexico  
 Scale: 1 Balloon and all Lines = 1" = 10' 0"  
 All Components = 1" = 2' 0"

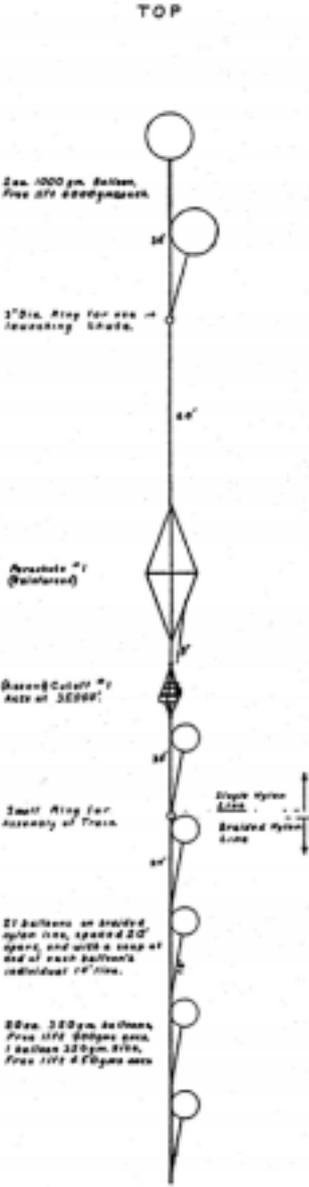


Photo: Headquarters United States Airforce 1995 *The Roswell Report - Fact Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert*

## The rubble

There is even an official description of the rubble found by rancher Mack Brazel on June 14, 1947. FBI Agent Major **Edwin Kirton**<sup>1</sup> described Roswell's "Flying Saucer" as follows: "The disk has a hexagonal

*shape and was suspended from a balloon by a cable, the balloon having a diameter of about 6 meters ... [that] the object found was at an altitude Weather balloon with radar reflector resembles. "*<sup>2</sup>

There are very precise descriptions of the first-hand witnesses who verifiably saw the debris. In the following the witnesses are named in the chronological order in which they saw the debris.

On the crash site:

"Rubble Finder" rancher **Mack Brazel**:

> *"It looked more or less like aluminum foil". Wilcox says Brizell [sic] said the pane was partially broken, apparently from the fall. The sheriff says Brizell [sic] described the item about the size of the safe in the sheriff's office. He added that the safe is approximately four feet by four feet. "*<sup>3</sup>

> *Brazel related ... a large area of bright wreckage made of rubber strips, aluminum foil, a rather sturdy piece of paper and sticks ... it could have been about the size of a table top. The balloon that carried it, if it worked, must have been about 3.60 m long ... The color of the rubber was smoke gray and scattered over an area of 200 m in diameter. When the fragments were picked up, the aluminum foil, paper, tape and pieces made a bundle about 90 cm long and 21 or 24 cm thick, while the rubber made a bundle about 54 or 60 cm long and about 24 cm thick. Together, he estimated, the whole thing would have weighed about 2.3 kg. There was no sign of any metal in the area that could have come from an engine, and no sign of any propeller, although at least one paper fin was taped onto aluminum foil. No words were found anywhere on the instrument, however letters were on some of the parts. Considerable amounts of scotch tape and some kind of adhesive tape with flowers printed on it were used in the construction. No cords or wires were found, but there were some eyelets in the paper indicating that some type of fastener was used. Brazel said that he previously found two weather observation balloons on the ranch, but that what he found this time is in no way like any of those balloons. "I'm sure what I found wasn't a weather observation balloon," he said. <*<sup>4</sup>

Neighbor **Loretta Proctor** mentions that Mack Brazel described the rubble to her like this: *"Mac" [sic] said that the other material on his land looks like aluminum foil. It was very flexible and wouldn't crumple or burn. There was also what he described as a tape that had prints on it. The color of the prints was a kind of pink. He said it wasn't a Japanese script; the way he described it, it sounded as if it were reminiscent of hieroglyphics. <*<sup>5</sup>

Mack Brazel is by his daughter **Bessie Brazel Schreiber** assessing quoted as the material: *"Oh, it's just a pile of rubbish"*<sup>6</sup> And the neighbor's daughter **Sally Strickland Tadolini** mentions: > *I also remember how Mac [sic] Brazel talked about it - and I think those were his exact words: "All the junk everywhere here"*<sup>7</sup>

1 FBI = **F**ederal **B**ureau of **I**nvestigation = Federal Police

2 FBI telex from Major Edwin Kirton, July 8, 1947

3 United Press Association telex transmission, Tuesday, July 8, 1947

4 Roswell Daily Record, July 9, 1947, in article: *Troubled rancher who found 'Saucer' regrets reporting it.*

5 Affidavit from Loretta Proctor dated May 5, 1991

6 Affidavit from Bessie J. Brazel Schreiber dated September 22, 1993

7 Affidavit from Sally Strickland Tadolini dated September 27, 1993

"Debris collector" daughter **Bessie Brazel Schreiber**:

> *pieces from what looked like wax paper ... We'd also picked up a couple of those thin rubber weather balloons with a load of instruments on them. But this was nothing of the sort. I have never seen anything resembling this variety, either before or after <*<sup>8</sup>

> *A piece of a similarly made metal-like foil looked like a tube sleeve. About 10 cm in diameter and just as long, with a flange at one end. <*<sup>9</sup>

> *The debris looked like parts of a large balloon that had burst. The pieces were narrow, the largest I can remember measuring about the same diameter as a basketball. Most of it was some kind of double-sided material, foil-like on one side, rubber-like on the other. Both sides were silver-gray in color, the foil more silvery than the rubber. Sticks like paper kite sticks were taped to some of the parts. The ribbon was about two or three inches wide and had flower-like drawings on it. The "flowers" were matt, a variety of pastel*

colors ... *The foil-rubber material could not be bent like ordinary aluminum foil.* < <sup>10</sup>

**"Debris Collector" Major Jesse Marcel:**

> *It was too shattered ... Scattered everywhere - just like when you explode something above the floor and it falls on the floor ... some metal, small pieces of metal, but mostly we found material that is hard to describe ... I put the cigarette lighter on some of the stuff, but it didn't burn ... few pieces, small pieces, solid pieces that couldn't be bent or broken, but it didn't look like metal out. It looked more like wood ... as light as a feather. You didn't even notice when you had it in your hand - just like when you were handling balsa wood ... maybe 10 by 8 mm thick and in almost all sizes ... [the shortest piece] 10 or 12 cm ... [the largest was] 90 cm ... a solid part, a rectangular part, something like a square stick. Some of them had small, two-tone markings. As I remember - like Chinese writing. Nothing that makes sense ... other stuff there that looked like parchment, but I'll say it again, didn't burn. ... if it had been a balloon, the parts we inflated would not have been porous. It was porous ... a porous material that you could blow through* < <sup>11</sup>

> *Small sticks, maybe 1 or 1.25 cm in diameter, with some sort of hieroglyphic on them that no one could decipher ... They were pink and purple. They looked like they were being painted ... They looked a bit like balsa wood and were the same weight, except that it wasn't wood at all. They were very hard, but flexible and non-flammable ... it didn't even smoke. There was still a large amount of an unusual parchment-like substance that was brown in color and extremely strong, and a large number of small pieces of aluminum foil-like metal, but it was not aluminum foil. I was interested in electronics and looked for something that looked like instruments or electronics, but I didn't find anything. One ... found a black, metallic looking, square box several centimeters long ... it was also very lightweight ... what particularly impressed me about the rubble was the fact that a lot of it looked like parchment ... But something that was even more amazing is that the pieces of metal ... were as thin as the aluminum foil in a cigarette packet ... they couldn't be bent, nor torn or cut. We even tried to knock a bump into it with an eight kilo hammer, but it didn't work ... When I say "bend" I mean "stay bent". It was possible to bend the stuff back and forth, even to crumple it, but it wasn't possible to make permanent creases, or even to dent it. I would almost like to call it metal with properties of plastic. One of the comrades tried to put some of the pieces together like a puzzle. It took up about 3 square meters, but that was too little to get an idea of the general shape of the object. Whatever it was, it was big* < <sup>12</sup>

8 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, pp. 96 - 97, pp. 72 -

9 Friedman / Berliner *Crash At Corona*, 199273

10 Affidavit from Bessie J. Brazel Schreiber from September 22, 1993

11 Interview with Bob Pratt from December 8, 1979

12 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.73 - 74

34

**"Debris" Captain Collector Sheridan Cavitt:**

> *Some debris that seemed to me like bamboo-like square sticks, 1/2 by 1 1/2 cm Diameters that were very light, and also some kind of metallic reflective material that was also very light. I also vaguely remember a sort of black box (like a weather gauge) ... I remember realizing that the material was like that from a weather balloon ... Regarding the claim that we tested the material by if we hit it with a sledgehammer without damaging it, I can't remember anyone of us doing it. ... I can't remember trying to set some of these rubble on fire, but my wife told me that she remembered Jesse Marcel, his wife, and son having a little piece and having it barbecued held over the fire. ... I thought then, and I think so now, that this debris was from a crashed balloon.* < <sup>13</sup>

**"Debris Collector" Sergeant Levis Rickett:**

> *That it [the rubble] looks like metal ... There were slightly bent pieces of metal, really light. It was 15 x 30 cm or 35 cm. ... I bent down and tried to break it ... It didn't feel like plastic and I've never seen a piece of metal so thin that it couldn't be broken ... that the foil was dull, like the back of an aluminum foil, and because it didn't reflect the sun, it was difficult to see.* < <sup>14</sup>

> *"Foil-like material that was unusually strong".* < <sup>15</sup>

**AP reporter Jason Kellahin:**

> *Just some silver-colored material and very light wood ... like what you use to build kites ... But it was a*

*balloon. It looked more like a kite than anything else. ... It was a weather balloon ... In my opinion it was. We saw that. We saw nothing else, that something else could have been < <sup>16</sup>*

*> Quite a lot of debris on the spot, pieces of silver-colored fabrication, perhaps aluminized fabric. Some of the pieces were connected with sticks. I thought they might be the remains of the cargo from an altitude balloon, but I didn't see any pieces of rubber or anything like that that looked like it might have been parts of a balloon. The way the material was distributed, whatever it was, broke apart as it moved through the air ... < <sup>17</sup>*

#### In Roswell:

**Sheriff George Wilcox:** '

*The sheriff said Brizell [sic] described the item about the size of the safe in the sheriff's office. He added that the safe is approximately four feet by four feet. < <sup>18</sup>*

#### In Fort Worth:

An important and interesting statement from Major **Jesse Marcel** about the debris lying in General Ramey's office was: '*The stuff in that photo was really the stuff we found. It wasn't a posed photo. Later they cleared away our rubble and exchanged it for their own. These pictures were taken when the actual wreckage was on its way to Wright Field. I wasn't on it. I think the general and one of his adjudicators were on it. < <sup>19</sup>*

The fact is, however, that **all 7 photos** that were photographed and published in General Ramey's office, whether with Marcel or without and instead with Ramey and DuBose, always show the **same material** !

13 Affidavit from Sheridan W. Cavitt dated May 24, 1994

14 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.63 and p.162-163

15 Interview with Mark Rodeghier, January 1990

16 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p. 212; // *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, pp. 77-78 and 80

17 Affidavit by Jason Kellahin dated September 20, 1993

18 UPA teleprinter transmission dated July 8, 1947

19 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.75

**General Roger Maxwell Ramey:**

"... General Ramey described the object as a thin construction, almost like a kite in the shape of a box. He says that it was so badly damaged that it was not possible for him to determine where the disk came from, nor could he indicate the size ... as made of some kind of aluminum foil. " 20th "... [that] the object is the ruined remains of a ray-wind targeting device that is used to determine the speed and direction of winds at high altitudes. " 21

**Col. Thomas Jefferson DuBose:**

"... and Col. Thomas J. DuBose, 8th Air Force Chief of Staff, identified the metallic fragments found near Roswell, NM as a Raywin elevation probe device." 22 "... I only saw the container and the container was a plastic bag and it weighed, I would say, about 6.5 to 9 kg. It was sealed." 23

**Warrent Officer Irving Newton:**

"... looks like a hexagonal star with a silvery appearance and flies in the air like a kite." 24 "It was a normal RAWIN probe ... you had to be careful not to tear it. The metal involved was like an extremely thin Alcoa shell. It was very thin." 25th

"The balloon was made of a stretchable, rubber-like material, and when it was launched it was about six to four feet in diameter. When the balloon reached height, it expanded to six feet and more. The aiming device became was used for radar reflection and I believe each side of the target was about. It resembled a Jack 26 four feet kid's (like a kid's ball and jack set), with a metallic material between the supports. that looked like kite sticks made of balsa wood, but was much sturdier ... There were figures on the sticks in lavender or pink colors that seemed to be markings faded by the weather, with no rhyme or sense. He [Marcel] has me unable to convince that this was supposed to be strange writing ... but I know it is true that the material I saw in General Ramey's office was the remains of a balloon and a RAWIN radar target. " 27

**Photographer J. Bond Johnson:**

"It was not an impressive sight, just some aluminum-like sheeting, balsa sticks and some burnt rubber that smelled the office" 28

"With the stench that stuff had, everyone in their right mind wanted the stuff out of the office as soon as possible." 29

**On the following five pages, 5 of a total of 7 photos are printed. They are all in Fort Worth on Tuesday June 8th 1947 photographed in the office of General Roger Ramey.**

**6 photos were taken by Fort Worth Star-Telegram reporter J. Bond Johnson. The 7th was probably photographed by the then press secretary of the Fort Worth Army Airfield, Major Charles A. Cashon.**

**See > Update > New photo analysis ... > p. 170**

20 ABC television program *Headline Edition* at 10:00 p.m. with Taylor Grant from July 8, 1947

21 *Roswell Daily Record* from Wednesday July 9, 1947

22 *Bettmann Photo Archiv*, or Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, P.52

23 Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, p.44-45

24 *Roswell Daily Record* of July 9th

25 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.36-38

26 Jack = American Child's play with a ball and a piece of metal.

27 Affidavit from Irving Newton dated July 21, 1994

28 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991,

p. 72 29 Telephone conversation with Kevin Randle dated January 27, 1989 // Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In*



Photo: J. Bond Johnson  
Fort Worth Star-Telegram Photographer Collection, Special Collections Division,  
the University of Texas at Arlington Libraries

major **Jesse Marcel** with the wreckage, which he claims himself: *"the stuff on one photo was really the stuff we found. It wasn't a fake photo. Later they cleared our rubble away and exchanged it for their own ... I wasn't on this one. I think the general and one of his adjudicators were there with on it. "*



Photo: J. Bond Johnson  
Fort Worth Star-Telegram Photograph Collection, Special Collections Division,  
The University of Texas at Arlington Libraries

Major **Jesse Marcel again** with the same rubble, only from a different perspective. In their book authors Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, they depicted only a small, manipulative excerpt from this photo on p. 34 and explained that Marcel that "is sitting in front of a part of the wreckage describes as not very sensational." ***See> Update> New photo analysis ...> p. 170***



Photo: J. Bond Johnson  
Fort Worth Star-Telegram Photograph Collection, Special Collections Division,  
The University of Texas at Arlington Libraries

General **Roger Ramey** with the same debris that is shown in photos 1 and 2 with Major Jesse Marcel. A comparison of the sticks, rods and the foil fragments shows beyond doubt that the debris is the same.



Photo: J. Bond Johnson  
Fort Worth Star-Telegram Photograph Collection, Special Collections Division,  
The University of Texas at Arlington Libraries

General **Roger Ramey** with Colonel **Thomas J. DuBose** in front of the **identical** debris as in photos 1, 2 and 3. The authors **Berlitz / Moore** argue in their book *the Roswell Incident* on page 35 for this picture **falsely**, "the photo was published the next day far and wide in the press, shows General Ramey and his adjutant Colonel DuBose as the "Replacement wreck" posed in front of the camera while the real wreck was on its way ... to Wright Field "



Warrent Officer1-  
4

**Irving Newton** with  
the same debris  
as shown in photos

A comparison of  
theany  
debris reveals  
this beyonddoubt

Photo: UPI  
probably taken from  
Fort Worth AAF Press Secretary  
Major Charles A. Cashon

**Further analysis**  
**"Fort Worth Photos"**  
**> Update > p. 170**

## Second-hand

witnesses who saw the fragments:

"Alleged Debris Finder" **Bill Brazel**, son of Mack Brazel:

*"There were several different types of material ... some wood-like particles; these were as light as balsa wood, but a little darker in color and much harder. ... This stuff, however, weighed almost nothing, but you couldn't scratch it with your fingernails like ordinary balsa wood and you couldn't break it. It was pliable, but it didn't break ... several pieces of a metal-like substance, like aluminum foil, except for this stuff not tearable and actually a bit darker in color than aluminum foil - more like lead foil, ... The strange thing about this foil was that you could crumple it, and when you put it down it immediately returned to its original shape It was quite pliable, but you couldn't fold or bend it like ordinary metal, it was more like some kind of plastic, except that it was definitely metallic ... there nn there was still some thread-like material. It looked like silk and there were several pieces of it. It wasn't thick enough to be called string, but it wasn't as thin as sewing thread either ... a very strong material. You could take it in both hands and try to tear it, but it wouldn't tear ... it could have been some kind of wire ... it was like something made of plastic, when I think about it now. "*<sup>30</sup>

Son of Major Jesse Marcel, **Dr. Jesse A. Marcel, Jr.:**

*"There were three categories of rubble: a thick, foil-like, metallic gray substance; a brittle, brown-black plastic-like material like Bakelite <sup>31</sup>; and there were fragments that looked like I-shaped beams. On the inner surface of the I-shaped ones Bars seemed to be some kind of writing. This writing was purple-purple in color and had a relief-like appearance. The patterns were composed of curved, geometric shapes. "*<sup>32</sup>  
*"some of the geometric shapes could resemble the petals of flowers ... perhaps flowers ... a solid shape, purple, purple in color. "*<sup>33</sup>

30 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, pp.87- 89

31 *Bakelite* = a synthetic resin named after the Belgian inventor and chemist Baekeland. 32 *Affidavit* from Dr. Jesse jr. Marcel from March 6, 1991

33 Interview by telephone with Karl T. Pflock from September 23, 1993

Dr. Jesse Marcel Jr. underwent a six-hour hypnosis regression performed by FBI hypnosis specialist **Neil Hibbler** of Washington, DC. The result of this hypnosis was that the material found **did not come** from a

flying saucer, i.e. a UFO, but from the MOGUL balloon train of that time. <sup>34</sup>

**Neighbor Loretta Proctor:**

*"The piece ... was brown in color, kind of like plastic. He [Mac Brazel] and my husband tried to cut up and burn the object, but they weren't very successful. It was extremely light in weight. I've never seen anything like it before ... The piece of material I saw didn't look like a weather balloon. I had seen weather balloons before. I had never seen anything like it. "* <sup>35</sup>

**Neighbor Sally Strickland Tadolini:**

*"I can remember that at first the adults thought it was some kind of newfangled weather balloon ... Bill showed us a piece of the thing that his father had found. ... a piece, which I still think was fabric. It was something like aluminum foil, something like silk, it could be touched like well-tanned leather, but it wasn't made of that material ... I think the fabric was about 10 x 20 or 25 cm ... was about as thick as ice cream gloves and in grayish silver, one side a little darker than the other ... when I squeezed it in my hands, I felt as if I was crushing a leather glove When I let go of it, it jumped back into its original shape, quickly flattening out without wrinkles. "* <sup>36</sup>

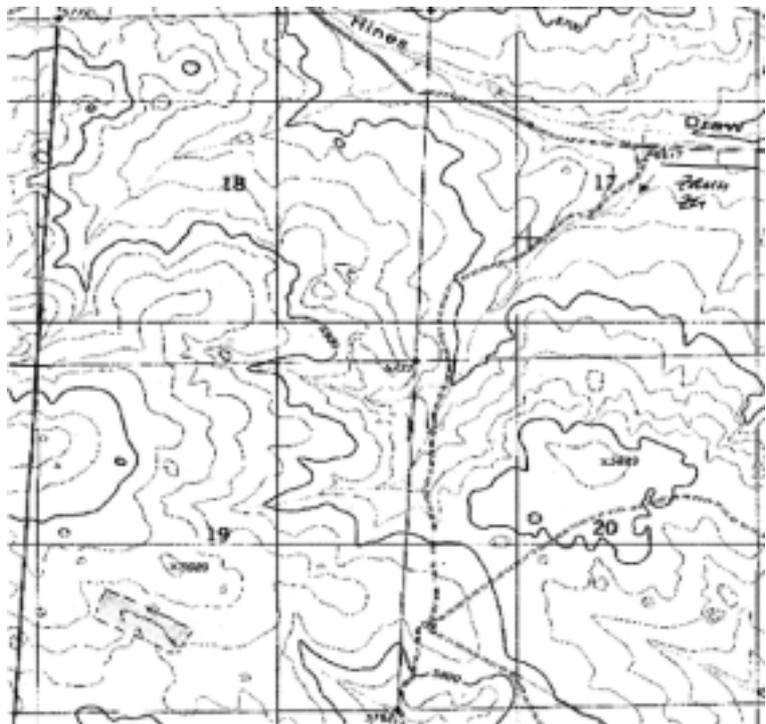
**Conclusion:**

In the essential descriptions, the statements of the witnesses are very similar. This applies above all to the following matches:

- \* **matt silver, thin, aluminum foil-like material**
- \* **small, brownish sticks that look like balsa wood**
- \* **adhesive tapes with reddish, pastel-colored markings on them**
- \* **balloon and rubber parts**
- \* **small fragments, not large parts**

Depending on the witness, they differ  
egg  
properties of the material that  
apparently after crumpling  
unfolded again by itself.  
Even the description that the  
material allegedly could only very poorly  
be ignited or not at all  
is not shared by all witnesses.  
And the claim that the  
material couldn't even be with a  
dented sledgehammer  
is only mentioned by Major Jesse  
Marcel.

**The debris field  
on the Foster Ranch NM**



map Uli Thieme:  
Excerpt from Colandrina Well NM  
United States Department Of The Interior Geological Survey

<sup>34</sup> Kent Jeffrey on April 23, 1997 on Fox-TV, according to an Internet report by **Jan Aldrich** from May 5. May 1997

<sup>35</sup> Affidavit from Loretta Proctor dated May 5, 1991

<sup>36</sup> Affidavit from Sally Strickland Tadolini dated September 27, 1993

# Project MOGUL

## What was Project MOGUL?

MOGUL was the code name for a project that was not only top secret in 1947, but also had the "Top Secret A-1" priority. A level of secrecy that was only assigned to the "Manhattan Project" in 1947, the development of the A and H bombs. "Project MOGUL" was not declassified until the 1970s.

The idea for this project came from the geophysicist **William Maurice Ewing** from Columbia University, who wrote his so-called in a letter to the then Army Air Force Chief General Carl Spaatz in autumn 1945 **Sofar technology**<sup>1</sup> explained. With this method in the **troposphere and stratosphere**<sup>2</sup> the shock waves from rockets that broke the sound barrier are measured and registered. For that time, however, it was much more important that an atomic bomb explosion was detected with this method, and thus the detonation of the first Russian atomic bomb could be recognized.<sup>3</sup> General Spaatz was enthusiastic about this idea. Under the auspices *Watson Laboratories of Air Materiel Command* (MAC) in Red Bank, New Jersey, MOGUL was started to test Ewing's idea. From November 1946 onwards, Colonel **Marcellus Duffy**, whose **deputy was Albert C. Trakowski, Dr. James Peoples, Athelstan F. Spilhaus** and **Dr. Charles B. Moore**<sup>4</sup> involved. Spilhaus's idea was to use large, constant-height balloons for loading instruments. This was a breakthrough technology in 1946 that no one had tried before. Charles B. Moore then had the idea of using balloons made of "polyethylene", a plastic that has also never been used in balloon manufacture. The balloons were made by *HA Smith Company* and *General Mills*.

In late May 1947, the team in the MOGUL team began operating in the state of New Mexico. Moore, Trakowski, and others from New York University and the Watson Laboratory flew into Alamogordo Army Airfield. An Army Air Force radar unit under the command of LH "Larry" Dyvad deployed at the "White Sands Test Site"<sup>5</sup> the V-2 missile launches monitored, were also used for radar tracking of the MOGUL balloon trains. These **balloon trains** consisted of **3 to 7 neoprene balloons** to which **3 to 5 radar reflectors** of the type MC-307 B and various instruments were attached. Each of the reflectors had a side length of about 1 meter and, according to the statements of the participating scientist Charles B. Moore, not used in New Mexico until then. After MOGUL flight No. 6, the troops flew back to the east coast to prepare for the as yet unused polyethylene balloons. In July 1947 the team returned to Alamogordo. The first of these new balloon flights was Flight No. 8 on Thursday, July 3rd at 3:00 a.m. After flight no. 11, the MOGUL team flew back to New Jersey for the time being on Tuesday, July 8, 1947.

## What does MOGUL have to do with Roswell?

UFO researcher **Robert G. Todd** was the first to link the MOGUL project to the Roswell incident in July 1994.<sup>6</sup> Robert G. Todd had a copy of the *Roswell Daily Record* dated July 9, 1947, to **Dr. Charles B. Moore** sent. In an article in this newspaper, the rubble finder Mack Brazel described the rubble he found. Based on Mack Brazel's description, Dr. Moore immediately recognized the fatal resemblance to the MOGUL balloon trains he had launched, and communicated this to Robert G. Todd. The US Air Force also took up the plausible explanation of Robert G. Todd in its research and was able to confirm this through further interviews with participating firsthand witnesses.

1 *Sofar* = **S**ound **f**ixing **a**nd **r**anging determine noise and measure distance

2 *troposphere* = lower layer of the atmosphere 0-12 km altitude; *Stratosphere* = air layer between 12 and 40 km altitude

3 Soviet A-bomb, code name *Tatjana*, exploded on August 29, 1949 in the Polygon test area, Semipalatinsk (Kazakhstan).

MOGUL was never used. The first Soviet A-bomb was discovered through equipment in a B-29 aircraft. 4 Not used, not to be confused with the Roswell-author **William L. Moore**

5 The *Alamogordo Air Force Base* is part of the huge *White Sands test site*.

**Note:** The Bundeswehr is also practicing shooting down its "Patriot" anti-aircraft missiles there.

6 *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, No. 28, July 1994 **43**

Roswell researcher **Karl T. Pflock** also came across this MOGUL connection parallel to Todd. He assumes, however, that it was the crashed parts of the "unregistered" MOGUL flight No. 9 on July 4, 1947, which caused the rubble on the Foster ranch. But the two first-hand witnesses Charles B. Moore and Albert C. Trakowski explain that *New York University* for its parallel to MOGUL "*Project 93*" had several flights, which runs, of which flight No. 9 was possibly one of them and therefore into the Mogul -Documents is not

listed.

**Charles B. Moore** therefore assumes that which took off a month earlier **service flight No. 4**, on **Friday June 4, 1947**,<sup>7</sup> is responsible for the "flying saucer rubble" on the Foster ranch. Service Flight # 4 was tracked to Arabela, only 17 miles [17 miles] from the Forster ranch debris, when the batteries weakened and contact was lost. A comparison of the weather data for the flight direction also showed the same crash line that Major Jesse Marcel stated.<sup>8th</sup> The starting date of June 4th also corresponds more closely to the actual events, as Mack Brazel found the rubble as early as mid-June and not just early July 1947.

#### Comparison of the Roswell rubble with MOGUL:

If you compare the statements about the properties of the MOGUL balloon trains with the properties of the rubble found on the Foster Ranch, you will immediately find serious similarities. In the following, this information is to be compared in such a way that first the property of the Brazel rubble is listed, and then the properties of the MOGUL components are compared.

#### Area of the rubble:

The witnesses described the size of the area over which the debris was scattered on the Foster ranch, between the size of a football field, or 200 meters and the area of an apartment.

**MOGUL:** *A single target device, if it fell, wouldn't even fill a living room, but multiple target devices pulled sideways and blown horizontally by later winds could fill a reasonable area. ... The description that Brazel gave that everything together weighed about 2 kg is more than what one gets from a single balloon (Charles B. Moore)*

#### Material similar to aluminum foils:

Witness: The description ranges from a simple description of "*aluminum foil*" (Mack Brazel), "*somewhat aluminum-like foil*" (Johnson), "*a kind of aluminum foil*" (Ramey), "*reflective material that at first glance you think of aluminum foil let*" (Cavitt), "*a thick, foil-like, metallic gray substance*" (Marcel, Jr.), over the more detailed descriptions of: "*Pieces of metal, really light ... foil-like material that was unusually strong ... the Foil was matt, like the back of an aluminum foil*" (Rickett), "*The metal involved was like an extremely thin Alcoa shell. It was very thin*" (Newton), "*metal-like substance, something like aluminum foil ... a little darker in color as aluminum foil - more like lead foil*" (Bill Brazel), "*A kind of double-sided material, like on one side, rubber-like on the other. Both sides were silver-gray in color, the foil more silvery than the rubber*" (Bessie Brazel write he). But a mix of materials was also described as "*silver-colored fabrication, perhaps aluminized fabric*" (Kellahin) and "*that it was fabric. It was something like aluminum foil, something like silk, it could be touched like well-tanned leather*" (Strickland Tadolini).

**MOGUL:** *The ML-307 model B radar reflector used on the flights was also made of an aluminum foil material. These consisted of tough white or brown paper coated with aluminum. Or sometimes just a tough, aluminum-covered cardboard (Charles B. Moore).*

7 Diary entry p.12 by AP Crary

8 Dave Thomas *The Roswell Incident and Projekt MOGUL* in *Skeptical Inquirer*, Vol 18, Nr.1, 1995 44

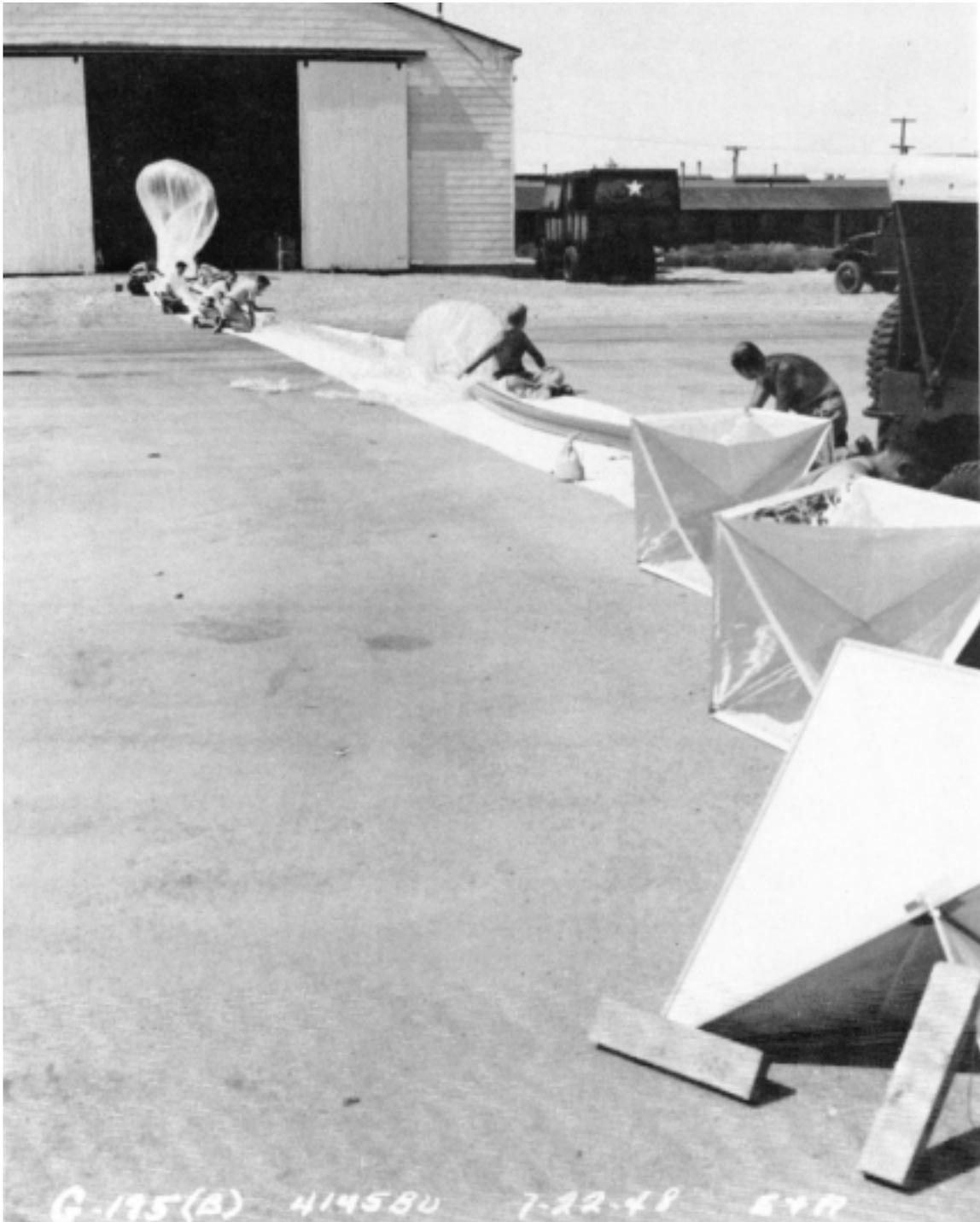


Photo: Headquarters United States Airforce 1995  
*The Roswell Report - Fact Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert*

Preparations of a MOGUL balloon train with several **neoprene** balloons and radar reflectors on the Alamogordo Air Force Base on July 22, 1948

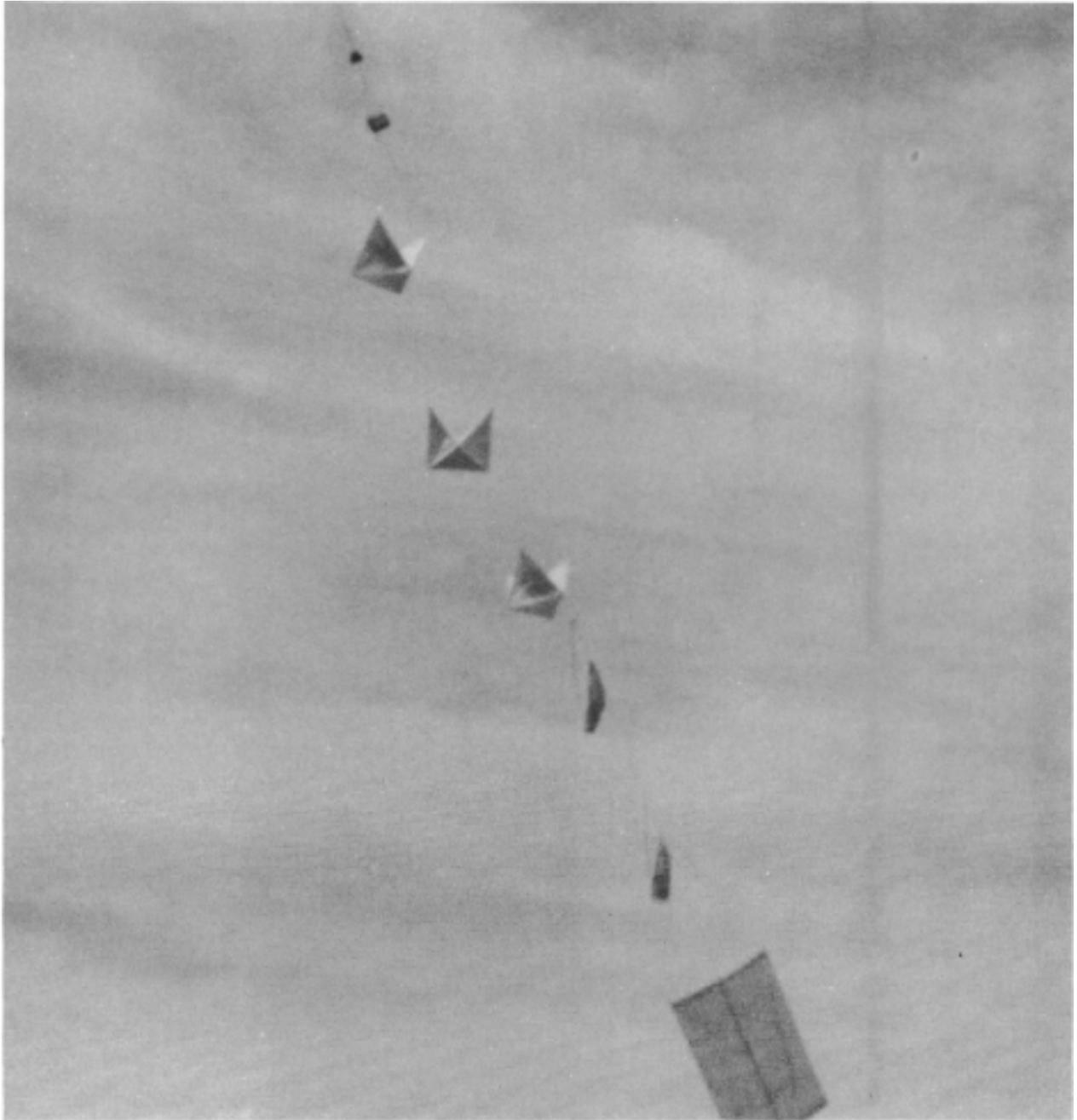


Photo: Headquarters United States Airforce 1995  
*The Roswell Report - Fact Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert*

The lower part of a MOGUL balloon train with 3 radar reflectors and various other accessories during the start-up phase.

A secondhand witness described the material as *"a piece that I still think was fabric ... something like silk, it felt like well-tanned leather, but wasn't made of that material ... I think the fabric measured about 10 x 20 or 25 cm "* (Sally Strickland Tadolini). And a first-hand witness described *"a porous material that could be blown through"* (Major Jesse Marcel).

**MOGUL:** *At some connection points of the MOGUL construction, patches of a wide-meshed fabric were used.* (Charles B. Moore)

#### Rubber and balloon:

The witnesses speak of: *"rubber strips ... the color of the balloon was smoke gray"* (Mack Brazel); *"Balloon"* (FBI info); *"The rubble looked like parts of a large balloon that had burst"* (Bessie Brazel Schreiber); *"I thought then, and I think so now, that this debris was from a crashed balloon"* (Cavitt); *"The material depicted in the photos taken in Major General Ramey's office was a weather balloon"* (DuBose); *"It was a weather balloon"* (Kellahin); *"The adults thought at first that it was some kind of newfangled weather balloon"* (Strickland Tadolini); *"The balloon was made of a stretchable, rubber-like material"* (Newton). *"It was porös"* (Major Jesse Marcel). In addition, *"some burnt rubber"* was found *"which smelled the office"* (Johnson). The size of the balloons is also given almost identically: *"The balloon that carried it was about 3.60 meters long"* (Mack Brazel). *"When the balloon reached height, it expanded 6 meters and more"* (Irving Newton) and *"the balloon was about 6 meters in diameter"* (FBI info).

It is also a fact that the debris finder **Mack Brazel** did indeed initially think of a weather balloon, as his son Bill Brazel knows: *"Strangely enough, when he got to Roswell, the first thing that my father phoned the weather bureau about the stuff he had found was . It was those from the weather bureau who told him to contact the sheriff. "*<sup>9</sup>

**MOGUL:** *All the balloons that were launched during this period were meteorological balloons, 350 grams meteorological balloons ... The early balloons were made of neoprene ... The neoprene balloons were susceptible to sunlight, degraded and changed from a translucent milk gem white to dark brown. Some of the material looked almost like dark gray or black flakes or ash after just a few days of exposure to light from the sun. The balloon material had a particular bitter odor because of the plastic and the anti-oxidation ... when you got [neoprene balloons] back, they had a very unpleasant odor.* (Charles B. Moore). Charles B. Moore explained to Roswell researcher Karl T. Pflock that before inflating the neoprene balloons were immersed in very hot water in order to restore their elasticity. An unfortunate side effect was the very unpleasant smell when they burst.<sup>10</sup>

#### Wood:

Some of the wood-like debris were described as follows: *"Extremely light in weight"* (Loretta Proctor), *"Sticks"* (Mack Brazel), *"Sticks like paper kite sticks"* (Bessie Brazel Schreiber), *"Sticks of a light wood, such as that one takes to build a kite "* (Kellahin). On the other hand, very detailed statements were made such as: *"Bamboo-like square sticks with 1/2 by 1 1/2 cm in diameter that were very light"* (Cavitt); *"Like kite sticks made of balsa wood, but much more robust"* (Newton). *"It looked more like wood ... as light as a feather. Than when you handle balsa wood, maybe 10 by 8 mm thick"* (Major Jesse Marcel). *"They looked about like balsa wood and were of the same weight. They were very hard, but flexible and did not burn"* (Major Jesse Marcel). *"Sticks made of balsa wood"* (Johnson). *"Wood-like particles, these were as light as balsa wood, but a little darker in color and much harder"* (Bill Brazel).

**MOGUL:** *The type ML-307 B radar reflector used consisted of **basa wood struts** which were coated with an adhesive similar to Elmer and **hardened** in this way* (Charles B. Moore).

<sup>9</sup> Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.91

<sup>10</sup> Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.104, no.121

#### Paper:

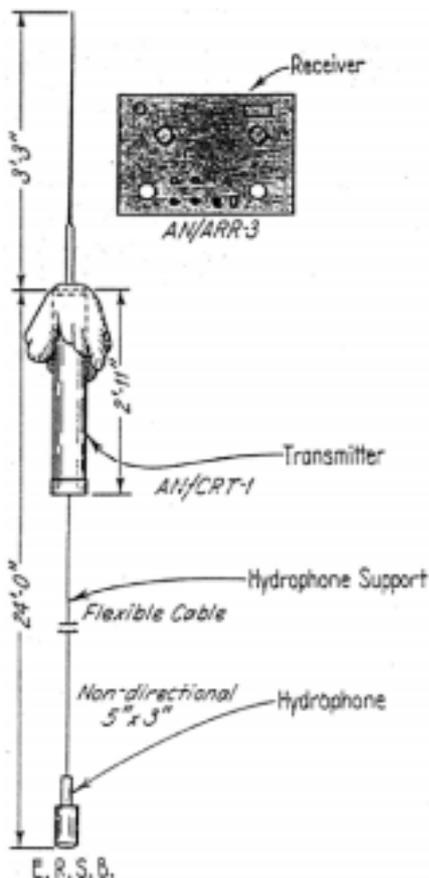
Among the rubble are also parts of a *"rather sturdy paper"* (Mack Brazel) that *"looked like wax paper"* (Bessie Brazel Schreiber), or *"a large amount of an unusual parchment-like substance that was brown in color and extremely solid"* (Major Jesse Marcel).

**MOGUL:** *The 90 cm high side surfaces of the ML-307 B radar reflectors were partly made of coated, heavy white or brown paper. (Charles B. Moore).*

Eyelets and cord:

On the one hand, it was mentioned by a first-hand witness that there were "some eyelets in the paper" (Mack Brazel). On the other hand, a second-hand witness found "a thread-like material like silk ... not as thin as sewing thread, ... a very strong material, ... it could not be torn, ... like a Perlon fishing line, ... it could have been some kind of wire " (Bill Brazel) described.

**MOGUL:sights** *Thehad eyelets to which the various cords were attached ... I think we originally used braided parachute lines ... but we quickly discovered that the radiosonde lines we were using were not strong enough were to withstand the emerging forces, so we switched to what we called 'lobster string'. We used a lot of twisted lobster line that was used for lobster nets ... To make the balloon trains, we used braided or twisted nylon cords with a pulling force of 68-136 kg (Charles B. Moore)*



tube and black box:

One of the debris was "a piece of similarly made metal-like foil and looked like a tubular sleeve . About 10 centimeters in diameter and just as long with a flange at one end" (Bessie Brazel Schreiber).

Likewise, a "black, metallic-looking, square box several centimeters long" (Major Jesse Marcel), a "black box like a weather measuring" instrument (Cavitt) was described. A "brittle, brown-black plastic-like material, such as Bakelite" (Marcel, Jr.), "of a brown color, roughly like plastic" (Loretta Proctor) is reported.

**MOGUL:** *Some of the balloons from early June carried radar targets for tracking because we didn't have radiosonde amplifiers with us. Where we the Watson microphone didn't have Laboratory's equipment, some also carried sonar the pressure buoys to measure waves. A cylindrical instrument that had plexiglass and looked like it might have a UV sensor. There were some optical devices under the shattering plexiglass dome. I don't remember the color of the sonar buoys, but I think they were encased in metal (Charles B. Moore).*

The black box could have been a battery pack for the acoustic instruments that were on the routinely used MOGUL flights. The mention of this black box by Cavitt had my gained attention. (Charles B. Moore)

Sketch of an AN / CRT-1 sonar buoy that was long 2 feet 11 inches [87 cm].

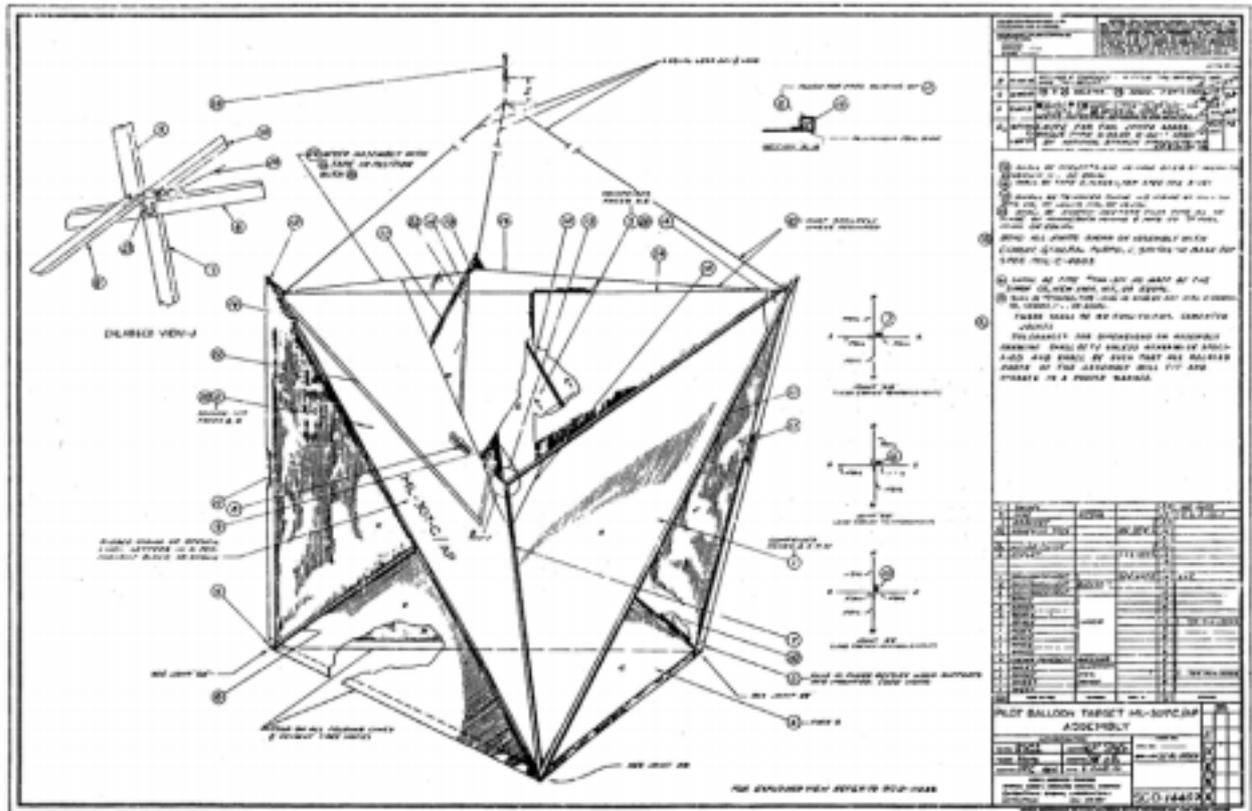
Sketch: Headquarters United States Airforce 1995  
The Roswell Report - Fact Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert

Radar target:

The shape of the "flying saucer" was described and determined almost uniformly: "It had at least one paper fin that was glued to an aluminum foil" (Mack Brazel). "It looked more like a kite than anything else" (Kellahin). "A thin construction, almost like a kite in the shape of a box, ... the destroyed remains of a Ray-Wind target device" (Ramey). "The disk has a six-cornered shape and was suspended from a balloon

by a cable ... [that] the object found resembles a high-altitude weather balloon with a radar reflector" (FBI info). "Hexagonal star with silvery appearance and flies in the air like a kite that were the remains of a balloon and a RAWIN radar target" (Newton).

**MOGUL:** The used radar reflector of the type ML-307 B consisted of several right-angled triangles of about 90 cm side length, which were composed like a star, which gave it the appearance of a "roof gable" (Charles B. Moore).

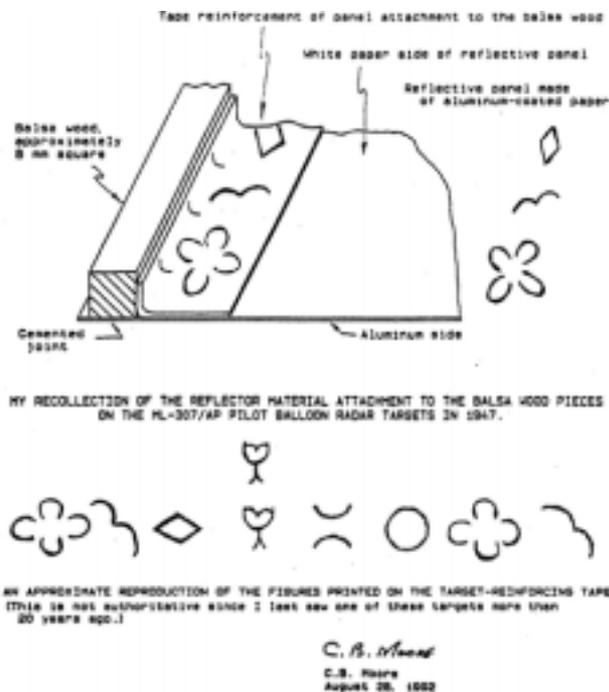


Sketch of a type ML-307 radar reflector used in the MOGUL project

Sketch: Headquarters United States Airforce 1995 *The Roswell Report - Fact Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert*

Flowers and "characters":

Several witnesses reported: "Considerable amounts of scotch tape and a kind of adhesive tape printed with flowers, the color of the prints was a kind of pink" (Mack Brazel). Or: "Some of the parts [were] connected with adhesive tape. The tape was about 5 or 7.5 centimeters wide and had flower-like drawings. The "flowers" were matte, a variety of pastel colors" (Bessie Brazel Schreiber). But it is also reported: "There were figures on the sticks, in lavender or pink colors, which seemed to be markings faded by the weather" (Newton). Or that "the color of the imprints was a kind of pink" (Loretta Proctor), "This writing was purple-purple in color and had a relief-like appearance. The patterns were composed of curved, geometric shapes ... could be the petals of flowers resemble. " (Marcel, Jr.), "Some of these had small, two-tone markings ... They were pink and purple. They looked like they were painted on" (Major Jesse Marcel).



Sketch by **Charles B. Moore** from August 28, 1992, of what the adhesive tape, printed with different patterns, looked like, which was used to attach the film to the MOGUL reflectors.

### Metal ring:

**MOGUL:** Some of the reflectors were actually made by a toy manufacturer in New York. It was kind of a joke. I remember that some of the prototype and pre-production aiming devices had this pink or purple tape that held the material to the balsa beams. The tape had flowers and drawings on it. I don't remember any other properties, but they were geometric and simply structured (Trakowski); I can clearly remember the tape that was used to reinforce the seams on the rear reflectors that had some symbols like arcs, flowers, circles and diamonds ... a couple of years ago ... I made these sketches and this is my memory of what was there. I remember that whenever I prepared one of these aiming devices, I always wondered why these figures were on the tape ... When those purple, pink markings on the rubble came up, I immediately remembered those kinds of markings . Other people, I have a letter here from one of my technicians who says he strangely remembers the same markings ... Some of the target devices appear to have been made by a toy or novelty company ... which both toothpaste -Tubes, as well as radar reflectors (Charles B. Moore)

In an interview with the Roswell author William L. Moore, the "rubble collector" **Bessie Brazel Schreiber** "described some ring-shaped objects made of aluminum, like the collar of a pipe opening or the They were about 4 inches in circumference, and Bessie Brazel Schreiber said she could stick her hand through. " <sup>11</sup>

**MOGUL:** "Flight # 4 carried several 3-inch [7.5 cm] diameter aluminum rings. Larger rings were also used to hold the sonar buoys. These rings were cut from cylindrical tubes and sanded down to accommodate the Ropes not damaged. " (Charles Moore) <sup>12</sup>

### "Special" properties:

It is mentioned again and again that different materials had very strange properties. So you could not scratch the wood fragments your "like ordinary balsa wood with fingernails" (Bill Brazel). "Mack Brazel and my husband tried to cut up and burn the object, but they weren't very successful" (Loretta Proctor), That the material "wouldn't burn" (Mack Brazel)

**MOGUL:** "I think some of the basla wood was in something like Elmers glue was dipped in and the result was that it then had a layer of glue on it that made it a little more resistant to

<sup>11</sup> **Note:** The description of these rings by Bessie Brazel Schreiber is documented in the transcript of William L. Moore's interview, but is this important statement is in his book *The Roswell Incident*. <sup>12</sup> **not mentioned** Dave Thomas *The Roswell Incident and Project Mogul in Skeptical Inquirer*, Vol 18, Nr.1, 1995

50.

So if you have a very dense balsa wood that is coated with an adhesive it could well be that a person was unable to push their fingernail into it. " (Charles B. Moore)

It is further explained: "The foil-rubber material could not be bent like ordinary aluminum foil" (Bessie Brazel Schreiber); "Small pieces of an aluminum foil-like metal could not be bent, nor torn or cut up"

(Major Jesse Marcel); "When I let go of it, it jumped back to its original shape, quickly flattening out without wrinkles" (Strickland Tadolini); "I had it in there for two or three days [in my pocket] and when I took it out and put it in a box, I found that it was starting to unfold again and flatten out. Without making a sound" ( Bill Brazel)

These statements **contradict** the statements of firsthand witness **Mack Brazel**, who, according to neighbor Loretta Proctor, is said to have said that the material *could not be crumpled* .

**MOGUL:** *There was this coated paper, and the paper I mean was maybe a little tougher on the earlier items. But I have no explanation why it could not be hammered with a suggestion* (Charles B. Moore). *"Regarding the claim that we tested the material by hitting it with a sledgehammer without damaging it, I do not recall anyone of us doing that"* (Cavitt).

In addition, various witnesses claim: *"I bent down and tried to break it ... I have never seen a piece of metal so thin that it could not be broken"* (Rickett). *"Parts that couldn't be bent or broken."* (Major Jesse Marcel)

The witness Major **Jesse Marcel** **contradicts** himself, because on the one hand he claims *"parts that could not be bent or broken"* <sup>13</sup> and on the other hand he says *"It was possible to bend the stuff back and forth, even to crumple it"*. <sup>14th</sup>

The fact is, however, that the material was very fragile, otherwise the small pieces, splinters and fragments mentioned by the witnesses themselves would not have been able to arise in the first place.

#### The direction of flight:

Secondhand witness **Bill Brazel** claims: *"He [Bill's father] also said that from the way the wreckage was strewn, it could be assumed that it flew" as the crow flies to Socorro " . "* <sup>15</sup> So to the southwest. The firsthand witness Major **Jesse Marcel** **also** described the direction of flight as follows: *"It was flying from northeast to southwest ... you could tell where it began and where it ended from the way it [the debris] decreased"* <sup>16</sup>

**MOGUL:** Based on the wind data *National Weather Service* from the beginning of June 1947 <sup>17</sup> could **Dr. Charles B. Moore** reconstruct the exact flight direction of MOGUL Flight No. 4 on June 4, 1947. After take-off, the balloon train first flew northeast towards Arabela (up to this point the flight could actually be followed). During its passage through the stratosphere it shifted to the northwest due to the high-altitude winds, and when it descended again came to northeast winds again. Charles B. Moore's reconstructed crash site is almost identical to the one on the Foster Ranch.

Even more. Major Jesse Marcel and Mack Brazel assumed the direction of flight because *the debris decreased*. But if this "assumption" was wrong and the aircraft crashed in the opposite direction, then the object flew from **southwest to northeast**, exactly as Mogul Flight No. 4 did. <sup>18th</sup>

#### **Intermediate result:**

The details of the crash line are exactly the same, only the "guess" of the flight direction differs.

13 Interview with Bob Pratt from December 8, 1979

14 Berlitz / Moore's book *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.74

15 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.86

16 Interview with Bob Pratt from December 8, 1979

17 The author Kevin Randle had Professor Dr. Send this to Charles B. Moore 18 Dave Thomas *The Roswell Incident to Project Mogul in Skeptical Inquirer*, Vol 18, # 1, 1995

### Could the Witnesses know the rubble?

Many of the witnesses involved, such as the finder of the debris, **Mack Brazel**, state *"that he previously found two weather observation balloons on the ranch, but that what he found this time does not resemble one of them in any way. I am sure that, what I found was not a weather observation balloon. "* His daughter **Bessie Brazel Schreiber** **also** says: *" We also picked up a couple of these thin rubber weather balloons with instrument loads. But this was nothing like that. I never saw anything like this would have resembled, neither before nor after"*. And another first-hand witness, Major **Jesse Marcel** admits that he

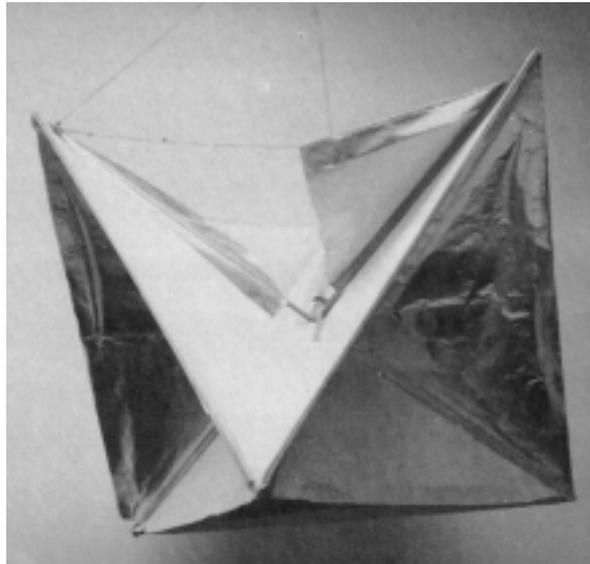
was “ *almost* ” familiar with every weather observation device used by the military. But precisely because he only “ *almost* ” knew everything, it was possible that he did not know the MOGUL balloon train. As Professor involved in the MOGUL project, **Charles B. Moore** , who was argues well, the people who found these crashed fragments had no idea what it was because, according to Moore, “*There was 1947 in New Mexico until the arrival NYU group none of those radar reflectors ... we were working on something very unusual, used targeting devices that, as far as I know, had never been flown in New Mexico before. There was no way the rancher had ever seen any of them before. It was impossible that neither Major Marcel, nor General Ramey, nor Ramey's people could have obtained these targeting devices to replace the real rubble.*”<sup>19th</sup>

### Intermediate result:

The debris from the MOGUL balloon flight No. 4 project of June 4, 1947, which crashed on the Foster ranch, could not be recognized by any of the witnesses involved, because the parts and apparatus involved here were **never before** in New Mexico were deployed.

### UFO or trash?

Amazingly, two of the Firsthand Witnesses speak of having found nothing earth-shattering . According to neighbor's Sally Strickland Tadolini , the main witness, for example, speaks **Mack Brazel** very disparagingly about the rubble: > *I also remember Mac [sic] Brazel saying: "All the junk everywhere here"* < daughter And Brazel's daughter Bessie Brazel Schreiber quotes her father as follows: “*Oh, it's just a pile of trash*”. But the reporter for the *Fort Worth Star Telegram*, **J. Bond Johnson**, also has something to say: “*But it wasn't impressive stuff. It was just kind of a pile of rubbish.*”



### Conclusion:

The debris that rancher Mack Brazel picked up on June 14, 1947 was almost certainly the crashed and smashed parts of a MOGUL balloon train - nothing indicates an alien spaceship.

Radar reflector of the type ML-307 AP, of which there were variants A, B, C and D.

Photo: Headquarters United States Airforce 1995  
The Roswell Report - Fact Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert

19 Interview Jeffrey Buttler / James McAndrew with Charles B. Moore on June 8,

## Secret Hangar?

In connection with the alleged UFO crash at Roswell it is repeatedly alleged that debris from an extraterrestrial spaceship is deposited in some closely guarded hangar. For example, the photo reproduced here was recently published in his book by a dubious German ufologist. <sup>1</sup> The original subline is documented on the right, as this is clearly incorrect information.

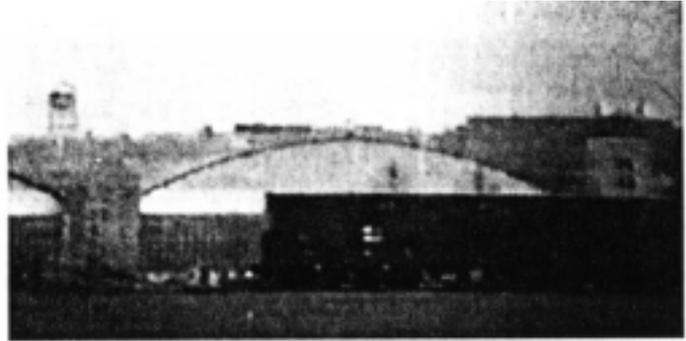
The fact is that there incorrectly shown as *hangar* "Hangar 18" is not the same, but the second hangar of the double hangar of the Annex

Museum. There are no UFOs there, but rather the presidential planes from Roosevelt and Truman are exhibited and to

freely accessible all visitors. The photo shown was also taken **after 1993**, at a time when it had long been clear that it could not be the legendary hangar. Nevertheless, this picture was unabashedly disseminated as "evidence" in 1996. The author of this documentary knows this because he has been to Wright-Patterson Air Force Base several times since 1993 and has visited this hangar himself. <sup>2</sup>

**Walter Unrath**, retired espionage agent officer, carried out research in the CIA on behalf of Roswell researcher Karl T. Pflock <sup>3</sup> and OSI <sup>4</sup> Offices employed. Unrath wrote after his inquiries to Karl T. Pflock: *"I heard that years ago a story was circulating in the news organizations, but I cannot confirm its credibility. Rumor has it that on*

photo + text: Michael Hesemann *Jenseits von Roswell*, 1996, p. 176



Der mysteriöse Hangar 18 auf der Wright Field-Basis. Hierher wurden die UFO-Wracks von Roswell und Socorro gebracht.

r of  
the  
**Anne**  
**x**  
**Muse**  
**um**,  
part  
of the  
**US**  
**Air**  
**Force**  
**Muse**  
**um**,  
which  
was  
**neve**  
**r**  
labeled  
"Hang  
ar 18"



In  
fact,  
it is a  
doubl  
e  
hanga

Photo: Uli Thieme, Dayton, Ohio

*the Andrews Air Force Base the Smithsonian Institution has a hangar that is not accessible to anyone. The place is very mysterious and is strictly controlled. Rumor has it that it is where the remains of a UFO and the remains of passengers who crashed in New Mexico are being kept. The story is intriguing and intriguing, but it is quite improbable and I have not been able to discover that there is any sign of seriousness in this story. "* <sup>5</sup>

## Conclusion:

As shown above, unfair means, such as false photos, are used in the "demonstration" of the Roswell incident. It is also worth mentioning that the rumor of the dumping of "UFO parts and corpses" is spreading across the United States. These extraterrestrial fragments are to be stored not only at Andrews AFB and Wright Patterson AFB, but also at Homestead AFB in Florida and Edwards AFB in California. However, as Walter Unrath explains, there are no for this rumor "*serious sources*". > **See> Update> Proof: No Hangar 18> p. 173**

1 Michael Hesemann, *Jenseits von Roswell*, 1996, p.176

2 Uli Thieme, *Neue UFO-Disinformation in CENAP-REPORT*, No. 238, 1.97, p.7

3 CIC = Counder Intelligence Corps

4 OSI = Office of Special Investigation

53

5 Letter from Walter Unrath dated August 26, 1992 to Karl T. Pflock

## The archaeologists

It was repeatedly claimed that "archaeologists" had also been seen at the UFO crash site near Roswell. The source of this rumor was **Barny Barnett**.

For years there was a feverish search for these archaeologists, but without success. It was not until UFO researcher **Thomas J. Carney** that he reported that the paleontologist <sup>6</sup> **C. Bertrand Schultz** claimed that he had this subject with the archaeologists sometime in 1947. **W. Curry Holden** discussed. Holden is said to Schultz have told "*the whole story of the Roswell crash and the recovery because he was there. Holden*

*said they all thought at first it was a Russian aircraft, but it wasn't.*" <sup>7th</sup> The book author Kevin Randle interviewed Holden, then 96, in November 1992. Holden could no longer remember who was with him at what time and where, only: "*I was involved, I was there and saw everything*" Holden died in April 1993 and the interview with Kevin Randle was unfortunately not recorded.

## Conclusion:

W. Curry Holden's statements are neither affirmed by oath, nor can they be proven by tape recordings. Therefore, its alleged statements, as mentioned by Kevin Randle and Bertrand Schultz, are useless as evidence of the Roswell incident. The Roswell researcher Karl T. Pflock therefore also decided: "*I am removing W. Curry Holden from my list because in the little bit that he has told Kevin Randle there is no reason to believe that he has seen corpses*" <sup>8</sup>

## Was there a cover up?

There was **actually** a cover-up by the US military. But these actions were not intended to "rescue of to cover up a crashed UFO", but to from the top-secret project MOGUL at the time distract.

The **first** action took place in General Roger Ramey's office on July 8, 1947. The **Mughal balloon remains were passed off** as those of a completely normal **Raywin weather balloon**. The **second** action was an article in the *Alamogordo News* of July 10, 1947. There a report was published with the headline: "*The fantasy of the 'flying disks' is here enlightened: newspaper reporters watch an army radar unit see a 'disk' starts*".



In this article, it was written that Major **WD Pritchard** told the press that the goal of exercise in balloon launches with attached radar reflectors was "*that common soldiers and army officers should be able to observe their objects with that are slower than airplanes eye and tracking with radars, learn and train.*"<sup>9</sup>

6 Paleontology Ancient = Science of Life

Reduced Copy: Alamogordo News, July 10, 1947

<sup>7</sup> Thomas J. Carey, *The Continuing Search for the Archeologists: Closing the Circle* in *International UFO Reporter*, pp. 4 -

<sup>8</sup> Karl T. Plock *Roswell in Perspective*, 1994, p.104, no.133

<sup>9</sup> *Alamogordo News* of July 10, 1947

54

The scientist involved in the MOGUL project **Charles B. Moore** explains: "*The report in the Alamogordo News of July 10 was a good protection - it didn't seem to be a coincidence - I don't know who initiated this. In one of my conversations with Trakowski, he said that he can't remember story being involved in a cover-up.*"<sup>10</sup>

## Reprisals and oath?

The two authors **Randle / Schmitt** widespread in this context a horror scenario and the behavior: "*In Roswell, the government jeden, the somewhat knew threatened with prison or death agents threatened entire families express their willingness to murder children..*" When these "*soldiers who were involved in the rescue ... finished their duties, everyone was reminded of the various vows they had made.*"<sup>11</sup>

**Lewis S Rickett** is reported to have told Randle / Schmitt, according to the writers: ' *As we were walking around, my boss [Sheridan W. Cavitt] said, "You and I were never here. You and I have never seen this. You didn't see any military out here. "And I said, " Yeah, that's fine. We didn't leave our office at all. "* < <sup>12</sup> These declared **Sheridan W. Cavitt** on oath: *"In the same book mentioned by Randle and Schmitt I was supposed to have said to Rickett (on page 63) that we have never been there, and the incident never took place. The book seems to suggest that this was in a kind of conspiratorial tone; It is more likely, however, that I told him not to mention it to our headquarters because we had wasted our time retrieving a weather balloon. "* <sup>13</sup>

**Bob Pratt** asked Major **Jesse Marcel**: *"Have you ever been ordered not to talk about it?"* Marcel replied: *"You didn't have to be ordered, you knew it for yourself."* <sup>14</sup> **Sheridan W. Cavitt** affidavit: *"I have never had to swear any form of secrecy from anyone on this matter ... There is no classified information that I withhold. I have never been threatened by the US government or any of its divisions or anyone that I do. In fact, should I have spoken with a number of private researchers to anyone about this incident speech. "* <sup>15</sup>

**Bessie J. Brazel Schreiber**: *"Within a day or two, several military men came to the ranch. It may have been about 15. One or two officers spoke to the father and mother while the rest waited. Nobody spoke to Vernon and me. "* <sup>16</sup>

**Jason Kellahin** in his affidavit: *"... I went over to the military people. They had a very indifferent attitude and they didn't seem to mind at all that the press was there. They have made no attempt fortzujagen us. "* <sup>17</sup>

**Robert J. Shirkey**: Even the second hand witness he frankly admits in his 1999 book: *"I was never told by anyone to keep silent about the matter ... no one ever told me to keep quiet about the July 1947 event "*. <sup>18th</sup>

## Conclusion:

Of the first-hand witnesses, only Bill Rickett mentions that his superior Cavitt had warned him that he should forget everything. However, Rickett's boss Cavitt affidavits that he did not do so. **It** is also a fact that no other Firsthand witness reported an oath, on the contrary: Several Firsthand witnesses confirm that they that they were **did not have to take an oath** not and subjected to any reprisals by the military or the government.

10 Affidavit from Charles B. Moore dated June 8, 1994

11 Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, pp. 74-75

12 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p. 63

13 Affidavit by Sheridan W. Cavitt dated May 24, 1994

14 Interview with Bob Pratt dated December 8, 1979

15 Affidavit from Sheridan W. Cavitt dated May 24, 1994

16 Affidavit from Bessie J. Brazel Schreiber dated September 22, 1993

17 Affidavit by Jason Kellahin of September 20, 1993

18 Robert J. Shirkey *Roswell 1947 - I was there*, in the foreword pp. VIII-IX, 1999

## House searches?

In connection with this press release, various ufologists claim that the military has made all documents disappear or that radio stations and newspaper offices are searched for them. The only "proof" of this is provided by a statement by KGFL radio reporter **Frank Joyce**. The problem with Joyce's testimony is that he has not taken an affidavit. There are only various interviews that he gave from 1990 onwards. Authors Randle / Schmitt wrote, *"Joyce claims that someone came on the [radio] station and cleaned it of every piece of paper*

*related to the event ... Joyce claims that Jud Dixon, the AP man in Santa Fe, the same reported. "* <sup>19</sup>

However, mentioned here by Joyce, **Jud Dixon**, explained otherwise to Roswell researcher Karl T. Pflock. Not only can Dixon no longer remember the Roswell incident, but neither can he remember that the military carried out such a search. For Dixon, it was just one of those thousands and thousands of *"flash in the pan"* during his career. <sup>20th</sup>

Also the radio reporter **George Walsh** of broadcaster KSW5 cannot remember such a "purge" by the military in 1947, and declares in his affidavit: *"As far as I know, apart from two phone calls from Walter Haut, KSW5 has never been informed about this matter contacted directly by the military. "* <sup>21</sup>

Another argument against Frank Joyce's "military action" is that he himself, completely unmolested by the military, was able to copy and store the teletype reports from that time.

### Conclusion:

The "military clean-up" alleged to have taken place in the individual editorial offices in July 1947 is based solely on a statement by Frank Joyce that has not been affirmed by oath. On the other hand, the KSWO radio reporter Georg Walsh affirmed that no such military action took place. Since the colleague Jud Dixon mentioned by Joyce cannot confirm an alleged house search, this story can only be described as another "dramaturgical exaggeration" by Frank Joyce.

### Note on safety measures:

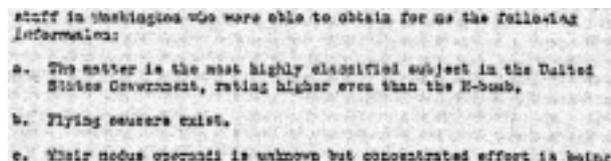
In various publications, the engineer in the Canadian government's Department of Transportation, often mentioned in relation to the recovery of allegedly crashed extraterrestrial spaceships **Wilbert B. Smith**, is. Smith wants the American scientist **Dr. Robert Sarbacher** were told about the recovery of UFOs: "The matter is the highest level of secrecy in the United States and even ranks above that of the hydrogen bomb." <sup>22</sup>

In the US trade magazine *Air Power* found History, the author of this documentation the article: "Trai

*ning the Atomic Bomb Group*" by **Charles G. Hibbard**. This report describes the training flights of the 509th bomber group in the early 1940s at Wendover Army Airfield, approximately 120 miles northwest of Salt Lake City, Utha

. The top secret project called *Operation Silver Plate* was the *Manhattan Project* affiliated with. The first A-bombs were dropped during these exercises

Source:



staff in Washington who were able to obtain for us the following information:

- a. The matter is the most highly classified subject in the United States Government, rating higher even than the H-bomb,
- b. Flying saucers exist.
- c. Their modus operandi is unknown but concentrated effort is being

Department Of Transport, Ottawa, Ontario, November 21, 1950

Published:  
Timothy Good *Beyond Top Secret*, 1991, p.527

19 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash at Roswell*, 1991, p .136 Note: Randle and Schmitt name Jud Dixon as an "AP" man. This is wrong because Dixon worked for UP [United Press].

20 Karl Pfockpp. 68 *Roswell in Perspective*, 1994, and 98

21 *Affidavit* from Georg Walsh dated September 13, 1993

22 Internal, formerly secret memorandum of the Canadian Ministry of Transport by Wilbert B. Smith dated November 21, 1950 / Timothy Good, *beyond Top Secret*, 1991, pp. 526-528

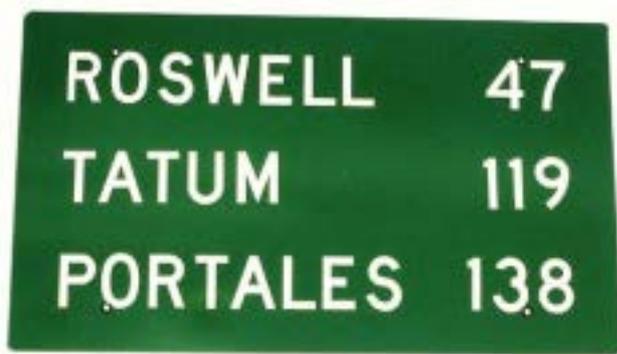
trained by *Fat Man* and *Little Boy*. Charles G. Hilbert writes: "The security measures in the city of Wendover and in Salt Lake City have been enormous, both inside and outside the air force base. The military police squadron and about **300 FBI agents** ensured that the security measures were observed." <sup>23</sup>

If you now consider that this very same 509th atomic bomb group in the rescue operation of an is said to have been involved alien spaceship, whose level of secrecy was even **higher than** that of the hydrogen bomb, then the security precautions in Roswell should have been at least as extensive as Operation Silver Plate. Specifically, this would have meant that in and around Roswell **at least the same number of 300 FBI agents** monitor security would have been used to. **fact** But this is that during the Roswell incident, except **intelligence officer Major Jesse Marcel** and **counterintelligence people**

tail assembly was attached. The pumpkins were then covered with a tarpaulin for security, moved to the loading pit, and loaded into a B-29.<sup>34</sup> Although technical problems were difficult to resolve, other incidents were also causing headaches for Col. Tibbets and security personnel. Security discipline, both on and off base, in the town of Wendover and in Salt Lake City, was intense. The Military Police Squadron and perhaps three hundred FBI agents ensured that security discipline was maintained. Security leaks and mistakes were handled immediately and without recourse. One pilot, a lieutenant

Charles G. Hibbard *Training the Atomic Bomb Group in Air Power History*, Fall 1995, p 31

**Sheridan Cavitt** and **Lewis S. Rickett**, no further "security Agents". Secondhand witnesses occasionally report additional soldiers, but never that a large number of FBI agents were involved.



In addition, investigating the Roswell case, informed **FBI agent Major Edwin Kirton**, his superiors by telex dated 8 July 1947 that "no further investigations" will be initiated.<sup>24</sup> From these facts it can be concluded that therein and around Roswell in June or July 1947 "Top Secret" salvage **not** has been operation.

### Coincidence or Gag ?

Road sign 47 miles before Roswell.  
Is it supposed to point to the legendary  
UFO crash year of 1947?

Photo: Uli Thieme 1993

## Notes on the following translations:

As mentioned at the beginning, some texts and testimonies were translated incorrectly or even manipulatively in earlier translations of American literature. Therefore, these text sections had to be translated again by the author of this documentation. Some testimonies, such as the interviews and affidavits by Sheridan Cavitt and Charles B. Moore, or previously untranslated newspaper articles, were translated into German for the first time for this documentation.

The translations were done pretty straightforward. As a result, some passages may not seem completely fluid, since the author has deliberately avoided his own, stylistically better reformulation in order to stay as close as possible to the original text.

## Documents from 1947

To begin chronologically, one must first put them in the first place *United Press telex* message, which was distributed in the early afternoon of July 8, 1947. This happened only a short time after Army press officer Walter Haut had forwarded his statement to the media and it was passed on to the AP and UPA by KGFL radio reporter Georg Walsh. This information therefore represents the **first written** statement. Copy of the original **Frank Joyce** of the KGFL radio station in Roswell made in July 1947, thereby securing one of the few contemporary documents for posterity.

### The very first messages:

*United Press Association Telegraph Transmission* dated Tuesday, **July 8, 1947**<sup>1</sup>

> *More Flying Discs (DXR 53) ... The News Bureau reports that it acquired through working with a Roswell rancher and Sheriff George Wilson [sic]<sup>2</sup> a "disc" of Roswell. The disc landed on a ranch near Roswell sometime last week. Because the rancher, whose name has not yet been revealed, does not have a phone, he stowed the disc until he was able to visit the Roswell Sheriff's office. The Sheriff's Office then notified a major from the 509th News Bureau. Immediate action was taken and the disc was picked up at the rancher's house and taken to Roswell Air Force Base. After investigations, intelligence officers found the target in a Superfortress<sup>3</sup> Flown to an unnamed "higher authority"*

*. The Air Force Base has declined to reveal details of the construction and appearance of the disk. Residents near the ranch where the disk was found reported seeing a strange blue light at 3 a.m. a few days ago. J241P 7/8 3<sup>4</sup> DXR 55*

*A United Press announcement ... Roswell, New Mexico - The 509th Bombing Group news office at Roswell Army Air Force Base reports that it recovered a "flying disc" and flown it to "higher level" for investigation in a superfortress. Sheriff George Wilcox (correct)<sup>5</sup> of Roswell, points out that the disk was bought about three weeks by a rancher*

*agowhose name is WW Brizell<sup>6</sup> at the Forster ranch near Corona, about 75 miles northwest of Roswell, was found near central New Mexico. Sheriff Wilcox says the rancher doesn't have a phone and that he didn't report the disk until the day before yesterday. Sheriff Wilcox says Brizell [sic] said he doesn't know what it was, but that at first it seemed like it was a weather gauge. However, Roswell Army Base officials were notified, and an officer and aide came to the sheriff's office to request the item. Sheriff Wilcox quoted Brizell [sic] as saying, "It looked more or less like aluminum foil". Wilcox says Brizell [sic] said the pane was partially broken, apparently from the fall. The sheriff says Brizell [sic] described the item about the size of the safe in the sheriff's office. He added that the safe was about three and a half by four feet...*

*JD / FRR*

*Give us the text of the army announcement as soon as possible. Bring it like text and incorporate quotations.*

*DX Nj317P 7/8<sup>7</sup>*

*NJ DXR*

*Army gave verbal notice. No text. FRR V7 / 8<sup>8</sup> ...*

<sup>1</sup> **today:** *United Press International (UPI)*

<sup>2</sup> **actually:** George Wilcox

<sup>3</sup> Name for the B-29 bomber

<sup>4</sup> *J241Pp.m., i.e. = time 2:41:41 p.m. // 7/8 = Date (month / day) July, 8th* <sup>5</sup> Parentheses added in the original

<sup>6</sup> **actually:** WW Brazel

<sup>7</sup> *DX* = Denver

<sup>8</sup> *FR* = Santa Fe

00034

MORE FLYING DISC (CORRECT)

-0-

THE INTELLIGENCE OFFICE REPORTS THAT IT GAINED POSSESSION OF THE "DISC" THROUGH THE COOPERATION OF A ROSWELL RANCHER AND SHERIFF GEORGE WILSON OF ROSWELL.

THE DISC LANDED ON A RANCH NEAR ROSWELL SOMETIME LAST WEEK. NOT HAVING PROBE FACILITIES, THE RANCHER, WHOSE NAME HAS NOT YET BEEN OBTAINED, STORED THE DISC UNTIL SUCH TIME AS HE WAS ABLE TO CONTACT THE ROSWELL SHERIFF'S OFFICE.

THE SHERIFF'S OFFICE IN TURN NOTIFIED A MAJOR OF THE SOUTH INTELLIGENCE OFFICE.

ACTION WAS TAKEN IMMEDIATELY AND THE DISC WAS PICKED UP AT THE RANCHER'S HOME AND TAKEN TO THE ROSWELL AIR BASE. FOLLOWING EXAMINATION, THE DISC WAS FLOWN BY INTELLIGENCE OFFICERS IN A SUPERFORTRESS TO AN UNDISCLOSED "HIGHER HEADQUARTERS."

THE AIR BASE HAS REFUSED TO GIVE DETAILS OF CONSTRUCTION OF THE DISC OR OF ITS APPEARANCE.

RESIDENTS NEAR THE RANCH ON WHICH THE DISC WAS FOUND REPORTED SEEING A STRANGE BLUE LIGHT SEVERAL DAYS AGO ABOUT THREE O'CLOCK IN THE MORNING.

0241P 7/E

00030

A BULLETIN FROM THE UNITED PRESS

BECKLEY, WEST VIRGINIA---AN OFFICIAL OF UNITED MINE WORKERS DISTRICT 29 IN WEST VIRGINIA SAYS THAT SIX SOUTHERN COAL OPERATORS HAVE SIGNED FREE

(SUB)

ROSWELL, NEW MEXICO---THE INTELLIGENCE OFFICE OF THE SOUTH BOMB GROUP OF THE ROSWELL ARMY AIR BASE REPORTS THAT IT HAS RECOVERED A "FLYING DISC" AND THAT IT IS BEING FLOWN IN A SUPERFORTRESS TO "HIGHER HEADQUARTERS" FOR STUDY.

ARMY OFFICIALS AT THE ROSWELL BASE WILL NOT DISCLOSE THE LOCATION OF THE "HIGHER HEADQUARTERS."

SHERIFF GEORGE WILCOX (CORRECT) OF ROSWELL SAYS THAT THE DISC WAS FOUND ABOUT THREE WEEKS AGO BY A RANCHER BY THE NAME OF V. W. BRIZELL ON THE FOSTER RANCH NEAR CORONA, ABOUT 75 MILES NORTHWEST OF ROSWELL NEAR THE CENTER OF NEW MEXICO.

SHERIFF WILCOX SAYS THE RANCHER DOES NOT HAVE A TELEPHONE, AND THAT HE DID NOT REPORT FINDING THE DISC UNTIL FAY BEFORE YESTERDAY. SHERIFF WILCOX SAYS THAT BRIZELL SAID HE DIDN'T KNOW WHAT IT WAS, BUT THAT AT FIRST IT APPEARED TO BE A WEATHER METER.

HOWEVER, OFFICIALS AT THE ROSWELL ARMY AIR BASE WERE NOTIFIED, AND AN OFFICER AND AN ENLISTED MAN CAME TO THE SHERIFF'S OFFICE TO CLAIM THE OBJECT.

SHERIFF WILCOX QUOTES BRIZELL AS SAYING THAT "IT MORE OR LESS SEEMED LIKE TINFOIL." WILCOX SAYS THAT BRIZELL SAID THAT THE DISC WAS BROKEN SOME, APPARENTLY FROM THE FALL. THE SHERIFF SAYS THAT BRIZELL DESCRIBED THE OBJECT ABOUT AS LARGE AS A SAFE IN THE SHERIFF'S OFFICE. HE ADDED THAT THE SAFE WAS ABOUT THREE AND ONE-HALF BY FOUR FEET.

-0-

00030

WILL HV ANOTHER ADD IN ART 9 OR 10 NEWS.)

DESCRIBED THE OBJECT ABOUT AS LARGE AS A SAFE IN THE SHERIFF'S OFFICE. HE ADDED THAT THE SAFE WAS ABOUT THREE AND ONE-HALF BY FOUR FEET.

-0-

00030

WILL HV ANOTHER ADD IN ART 9 OR 10 NEWS.)

VT/E..

316P SPLIT 20 NEWS DNR

DNR - DNR - HOLD FOR ONE

NR

S AGC

JE/TER

LETS HAVE TEXT ARMY ANNOUNCEMENT FASTEST. JUST PUT ON AS TEXT AN LET ROLL IN QUOTES.

EX 04117PT/8..

NU DNR

ARMY GAVE VERBAL ANNOUNCEMENT. NO TEXT.

FOR VT/E..

FREE

EDITORS: PLEASE SUB FOR 9TH PGM AND REMAINDER OF FREE

-0-

HOWEVER, OFFICIALS AT THE ROSWELL ARMY AIR BASE WERE NOTIFIED IMMEDIATELY BY THE SHERIFF'S OFFICE. MAJOR JESSE A. MARCEL---INTELLIGENCE OFFICER OF THE ROSWELL BASE---AND AN ENLISTED MAN THEN CHECKED WITH THE SHERIFF.

SHERIFF WILCOX QUOTES BRIZELL AS SAYING THAT "IT MORE OR LESS SEEMED LIKE TINFOIL." WILCOX SAID THAT BRIZELL RELATED THAT THE DISC WAS BROKEN SOMEWHAT---APPARENTLY FROM THE FALL. THE SHERIFF SAID THAT BRIZELL DESCRIBED THE OBJECT ABOUT AS LARGE AS A SAFE IN THE SHERIFF'S OFFICE. HE ADDED THAT THE SAFE WAS ABOUT THREE AND ONE-HALF BY FOUR FEET.

BRIZELL DID NOT BRING THE OBJECT TO THE SHERIFF'S OFFICE, BUT MERELY DROVE THE 75 MILES FROM THE RANCH TO ROSWELL TO REPORT HIS FINDING. SHERIFF WILCOX SAID THAT MAJOR MARCEL LEFT SHORTLY AFTER RECEIVING THE REPORT FOR THE AREA WHERE THE DISC WAS FOUND.

MEANWHILE, A REPORT FROM CARRIJEDO, NEW MEXICO, SAID THAT A DISC WAS FOUND 35 MILES SOUTHEAST OF CORONA. THE REPORT---WHICH WAS NOT SUBSTANTIATED---MERELY SAID THAT IT WAS "A RUBBER SUBSTANCE AND TINFOIL ENCASED." HOWEVER, IT WAS PRESUMED TO BE THE SAME AS THE ONE REPORTED TO ROSWELL.

REPORTS FROM THE ROSWELL BASE SAID THAT MAJOR MARCEL WAS AT EIGHTH ARMY HEADQUARTERS IN FORT WORTH, TEXAS, BUT THAT "HE MIGHT BE ON HIS WAY BACK TO ROSWELL BY PLANE NOW." HOWEVER, OFFICIALS AT THE ROSWELL BASE SAY THEY KNOW NOTHING ABOUT THE DISC OR ITS DESCRIPTION, OR WHERE THE "HIGHER HEADQUARTERS" WHERE IT REPORTEDLY WAS TAKEN ARE LOCATED.

0342PT/8..

Original copy in Karl T. Pfock Roswell In Perspektive, 1994, p.139 - 142. [Original copy shown here downsized and repositioned]

... However, officers from the Roswell Army Air Force Base were immediately notified by the sheriff's office. Major A. Marcel - intelligence officer at Roswell Base - and an aide met at the sheriff's. Sheriff Wilcox quoted Brizell [sic] as saying, "It looked more or less like aluminum foil". Wilcox says Brizell [sic] said the window was broken somewhat, apparently from the case. The sheriff said that Brizell [sic] described the

item about the size of the safe in the sheriff's office. He added that the safe was about three and a half by four feet. Brizell [sic] did not bring the item to the sheriff's office, but merely drove the 75 miles [120 km] from the ranch to Roswell to report it. Sheriff Wilcox said Major Marcel left as soon as he received the report to go to the area where the disk was found. Meanwhile, a report from Carrizozo, New Mexico says a disk was found 35 miles southeast of Corona. The report - which has not been corroborated - only says that it was "a rubber substance wrapped in aluminum foil". However, it is believed to be the same as the one reported in Roswell. Reports from Roswell Base indicate that Major Marcel was at Eighth Army Headquarters in Fort Worth, Texas, but that "he is likely already on the plane on his way back to Roswell." However, officials at Roswell Base say they have nothing Know the pane or its appearance or where the reported "higher authority" is. V342P7 / 8 <

### **Conclusion:**

This document states that the army did not publish a written, but only an **oral** announcement. Also important is that **Mack Brazel** said that "at first it seemed like it was a weather gauge".

Although the messages in the first part while the source-without concretely benennen- mentioned that the disk "sometime last was foundweek",isin the second notice **Sheriff George** citedWilcox, "that the disc about three weeks ago" found Sheriff Wilcox further states that the rancher "did not report the disk's discovery until the day before yesterday." Sunday, July 6, 1947. Contrary to later statements, Sheriff Wilcox said, is about "Major Marcel to be had received the report, set off to get to the area where the disc was found. "

The statement in the last message is astonishing: " Brizell [sic] didbring the object not to the sheriff's office, but only drove the 75th Miles [120 km] from the ranch to Roswell to report his find. " In addition, Major Jesse Marcel was already in Fort Worth on Tuesday, July 8th at 3:42 pm, or probably on his return flight to Roswel l. also **refutes** This copythe often-voiced claim that the military then **all** collecteddocuments and made them disappear.

## The first newspaper reports

It is alleged that the UP and UPA news of the "Un tertassen-Fund" was broadcast in more than 30 US evening papers <sup>9</sup>. The, the *RoswellRoswell Daily Record* evening paperfrom Tuesday, 8 July 1947, is most frequently cited and reproduced in many books. Although the newspaper appeared on the same day that the press release was distributed, no further details could be reported as a result of the early printing deadline.

Evening *paper, Roswell Daily Record* , Tuesday, July 8, 1947

**Headline:** RAAF <sup>10</sup> Loots Flying Saucer at Roswell Area Ranch < **Subheading:** No Flying Disk Details Revealed < and: Roswell Hardware Store and Wife Report Seen Disk have <

**Text:** > The news office of the 509th Bombing Group at Roswell Army Airfield announced at noon this afternoon that the base had acquired a flying saucer. According to information published by the department under the command of IntelligenceMajor JA Marcel

<sup>9</sup> Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.26

<sup>10</sup> RAAF = RoOfficerswell Air Field = Roswell Army WhenAirfield

60

an unidentified rancher told Sheriff George Wilcox that he had found the device on his property, the disc was recovered from a ranch in the vicinity of Roswell at. Major Marcel and a special squad from his department went to the ranch and recovered the window, it is reported. After the news bureau spied on the device, it was flown to "higher authorities". The intelligence officer noted that no details about the saucer's construction or its appearance were revealed.

Mr and Mrs Dan Wilmot <sup>11</sup> appear to be the only people in Roswell who saw what they believe was a flying saucer. They were sitting on their porch at 105 South Penn at about 10 minutes to 10 a.m. last Wednesday night when a large glowing object sped out of the sky from the southeast and flew at high speed in a northwest direction. Wilmot pointed this out to Mrs. Wilmot and they both jumped into the garden to watch

it. You could see it for less than a minute, maybe 40 or 50 seconds, Wilmot estimated. Wilmot said that it seemed to him to be flying about 1,500 feet high and very fast.

He estimated between 400 and 500 miles [640 and 800 km] per hour. In appearance it was oval in shape, like two turned upside down saucers, or two old wash bowls put together in the same way. The whole body glowed as if light from within, shone but not as if only a light from shone below. From where he stood, Wilmot said the object appeared about 3 feet tall, and

scaled down Copy: Roswell Daily Record, July 8, 1947,



taking into account the distance it was from town, he calculated that it must have been between 15 and 20 feet [4.5 and 6 m] in diameter; but this was only an estimate. Wilmot said that he heard no sound, but that Frau Wilmot said that she heard a hissing hiss for a short time. The object appeared from the southeast and disappeared over the treetops in the direction of Six Mile Hill. Wilmot, who is one of the most respected and trustworthy citizens in town, kept the story to himself in the hope that someone else would tell about having seen something too. Finally today he decided to come forward and tell them that he had seen it. The announcement that the RAAF had a [disk] came just a few minutes after he decided to publish the details of what he had seen.

:

Bottom line The first third of the article is almost identical to the UPA Ferschreiber message. Of particular interest is the statement that it was not the command post, but the "509th Bomber Group News Office at Roswell Army Airfield" that had the press release published. And that the information not by the Department of Colonel Blanchard, but "by the Department under the command of intelligence officer Major JA has been published Marcel."

**Telex FBI from Tuesday, July 8, 1947**<sup>12</sup>

Also on Tuesday, July 8, 1947, **Major Edwin Kirton** sent his information about the flying disc found at Roswell to SAC<sup>13</sup>. Since Kirton's name was blackened in some copies for military security reasons and therefore illegible, wild rumors circulated about this informant. Although this document in 1991 and 1994, public completely legible was published<sup>14</sup> by a controversial German ufologists still maintained 1996: "Name deleted, probably Gen. Ramey"<sup>15</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Dan Wilmot owned a "hardware shop" in Roswell.

<sup>12</sup> FBI = Federal Bureau of Investigation = Federal Police // **Note:** The document was formerly "secret" and was acquired by the late 1970s **Bruce Maccabee** exposed to the through the *Freedom of Information Act* public. <sup>13</sup> SAC = Strategic Air Command = Strategic Air Force Command

<sup>14</sup> *The Roswell Report*, Center of UFO Studies, 1991, p.8 // Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About the UFO Crash ...*, 1994, p.50 <sup>15</sup> Michael Hesemann, *Beyond Roswell*, 1996, p.46

> FBI Dallas July 8-47 6:17 pm

Director and SAC, Cincinnati Urgent

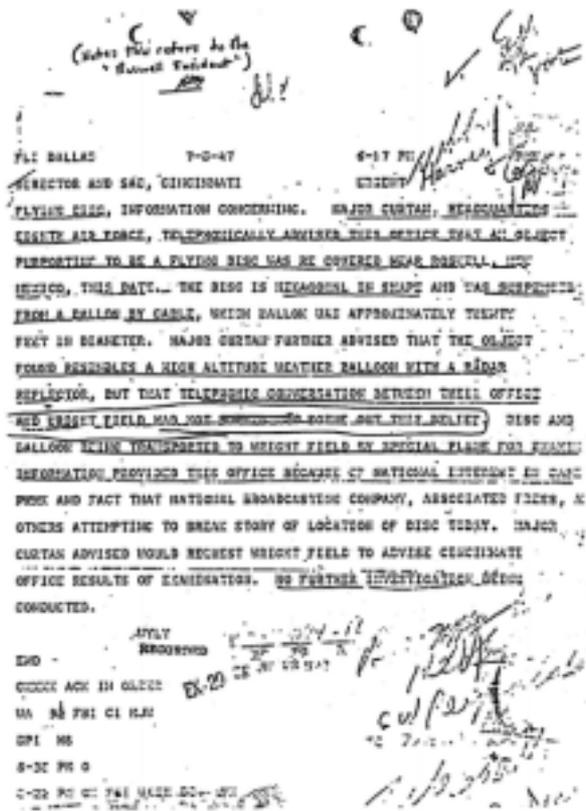
Information Regarding Flying Disc. Major Curtan [sic]<sup>16</sup>, Eighth Air Force Headquarters, telephoned this office that an object believed to be a flying disc was recovered near Roswell, New Mexico today. The disk is hexagonal in shape and was suspended from a balloon by a cable, the balloon being approximately twenty feet in diameter. Major Curtan [sic] goes on to report that the object found resembles a high altitude weather balloon with a radar reflector, but that a telephone conversation between her office and Wright Field did not confirm this assumption. The disk and balloon were transported to Wright Field for examination by a special machine. The information was submitted to this office because of the government's interest in the National Broadcasting Company [NBC], Associated Press [AP], and others attempting to

bring out articles about the location of the disc today . Major Curtan [sic] reports, that he will Wright Field ask the Cincinnati office of the results of to notify the investigation. No further investigations were initiated. End.

**Conclusion:**

Major Kirton from the headquarters of the 8th Air Force confirms the date of July 8, 1947 as the date of the rescue. The disk had a hexagonal shape and was attached to a balloon with a cable and resembled an altitude weather balloon with a radar reflector! This description corresponds to the project MOGUL balloon train No. 4, but not an "extraterrestrial spaceship". Major Kirton also confirms that wreckage has been flown to Wright Field, Ohio . Army Air Force Research Center Wright Field in Dayton, Ohio was unable to confirm the weather balloon / radar reflector description, but has not denied it either! So it could still be the MOGUL project, and this lack of confirmation is by no means proof that the wreckage was therefore from an "alien spaceship"!

The original sentence "Information provided this that office because of national interest in case and fact" Reduced FBI telex dated July 8, 1947



copy. National Broadcasting Company, Associated Press, and others Attempting to break story of location of disc today", was often translated completely wrong and dismembered played. For example: "This office was due to the national importance of the case" informed.. "The English word "national" means both "national" and "state". In this case, however, it is clearly "state" because the "state" military is being addressed here. For the military it was of great interest to learn that the media wanted to announce the "location" of the disc at a time when the military themselves did not even know exactly what kind of "device" it was .

**ABC television broadcast on Tuesday, July 8, 1947** <sup>18</sup>

The authors Randle and Schmitt give in her second book to Roswell a program of the American television company ABC again:

16 actually: Major Edwin Kirton  
 17 Michael Hesemann *Beyond Roswell*, 1996, p.46  
 18 ABC = America Broadcasting Company= American radio and television station

> ABC "Headline Edition"<sup>19</sup> at 10:00 pm with Taylor Grant as reporter: "The Army Air Force has announced that a flying disc has been found and is now in the possession of the Army. Army officers say the missile, found sometime last week, was being examined in Roswell, New Mexico and sent to Wright Field, Ohio for further investigation. ... Late that afternoon, a notice from Roswell indicated that the widespread mystery of the flying disks would soon be cleared up. Army Air Force officers report that one of these strange disks was found and inspected sometime last week. Our correspondents in Los Angeles and Chicago are in contact with Army officials and endeavor to obtain all possible after-the-fact information. Joe Wilson now

reports from Chicago: "The army now seems to be getting to the bottom of all the talk about so-called flying saucers. In fact, the headquarters of the 509th Atomic Bomb Group in Roswell, New Mexico, reports that it received one of these disks, which landed on a ranch outside of Roswell. The disc landed on a ranch near Corona, New Mexico, and the rancher turned it over to the Air Force. Rancher WW Brazel was the man who discovered the saucer. Colonel William Blanchard of Roswell Air Force Base refuses to provide details on what the disc looks like. In Fort Worth, where the object was first sent, Brigadier General Roger Ramey said it would be airlifted to the Army Air Forces Research Center in Wright Field, Ohio. A few minutes ago I spoke to officials at Wright Field that they were expecting the so-called flying saucer, but that it had not yet been delivered. In the meantime, General Ramey described the object as a thin construction, almost like a box kite. He says it was so badly damaged that he cannot tell where the disk came from, nor could he suggest its size. Ramey says that as far as he can tell, no one saw the object in the air, and he described it as being made of some kind of aluminum foil. Other Army officials say that more information suggests that the object was twenty to twenty-five feet in diameter and nothing in its supposed construction suggests its ability to fly fast and that there is no evidence for it there was a drive unit. It also seems too thin to carry a human. Now back to Taylor Grant in New York. <<sup>20</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

The ABC broadcast states that on Tuesday, July 8th at 10:00 p.m., the wreckage from Roswell had not yet arrived at Wright Field in Dayton, Ohio. It is interesting to note that the object supposedly had a diameter of 6 to 7.5 meters. However, this would have meant that it could because of its width **not be** brought to Ohio by plane, but only by train or low-loader truck. But since General Roger Ramey confirms that it was by "air" brought to Wright Field, Ohio, it can only have been rubble or pieces! Equally interesting is the information that the object found at Roswell had no drive unit, was very thin and therefore could not transport people.

### The following newspaper report:

Of course, since most of the newspapers were morning papers, most of the articles appeared a day later.

**San Francisco Chronicle** of Wednesday, **July 9, 1947:**

**Small headline:** *Roswell Declaration*

**Text:** *A plate - that baffled the mind of the nation yesterday seems to be the answer to the "flying disks" puzzle. A press secretary at Roswell Army Air Force Base in New Mexico published unreservedly that the 509th Bomber Group picked up a flying disk that landed on a nearby ranch last week. Here is the unconfirmed statement issued by the Roswell Army Base Press Secretary: "The many rumors regarding the Flying Discs became a reality yesterday when the Eighth Air Force 509th Bombing Group News Office,*

19 *Headline Edition* ."

20 Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, pp 51-52

Roswell Army Airfield who was fortunate enough to work with one of the local ranchers and dete on a ranch near Roswell sometime last week. Since he did not have a phone, the rancher stored the disk until he was able to go to the sheriff's office, who in turn notified Major Jesse A. Marcel of the 509th Bombing Group's intelligence office. Immediate action was taken and the disc was picked up at the rancher's house. It was inspected at Roswell Army Airfield and then passed on by Major Marcel to higher authorities. "<

**Conclusion:**

Here it is clearly reported that the press secretary published the text "unconditionally". It is also stated that this isan "unconfirmed statement" acted on. It is also reported that action was taken "immediately" and the disk was picked up immediately. At the same time it is explained that the rumors became a "yesterday" realitywhen the army got "possession of a disk". This means that **Mack Brazel** reported his find to Sheriff Wilcox on Monday, July 7, 1947.

The following clipping from the daily newspaper of Carlsbad, NM, was taken from the *SkepticalInquirer*, Spring 1986, p.236. Unfortunately, it has not been fully reproduced, so some of the information is missing from this article. The author does not have a complete original copy.



*Daily Current Argus* of Wednesday, **July 9th, 1947**  
 > Page Two < **Headline:** > *Flying Disc ' turns out to be a weather balloon <*  
**credits:** Opening> ROSWELL; NM July 9 - (AP) - WW  
*Brazel, the New Mexico rancher who originally thought he found the nation's first "flying disc," is sorry to have said anything about it at all . The 48-year-old New Mexican said he was amazed at the theater that is being made around his discovery . "If I find anything else besides a bomb, itbe hard to 'llget me to talk," he told the Associated Press early this morning. <*

**Text:** > *Brazel's discovery was made yesterday afternoon by Lieutenant Warren Hart [sic]<sup>21</sup>, Roswell Army Airfield Press Secretary, reported as undoubtedly one of those "flying disks" that the residents of 43 states baffled and confused over the past few weeks. The statement was later*

Reduced Copy: *Daily Current Argus* of July 9, 1947  
*downplayed by Brigadier General Roger Ramey, commanding general of the Eighth Air Force, of which Roswell Army Airfield is a part. General Ramey said Brazel's discovery was a weather radar target. Brazel doesn't claim anything. He said he didn't know what it was. He described his find as ... [no longer legible] ... he says "it wasn't a kite".*

**Brazel related this story:**

*On June 14th, while riding across the grasslands of his ranch, 30 miles southeast of Corona, New Mexico, he spotted some shiny objects. He picked up a piece of the material and brought it to his ranch house, 7 miles away. On July 4, he returned to the site with his wife and two children, Vernon 8 and Bessie 14. They gathered together whatever pieces they could find. The largest ... [was] about 90 centimeters in diameter ... [rest no longer legible] <*

**Conclusion:**

In this article it is mentioned that **Mack Brazel made** his statement "If I find something again ..."in the early morning of the Associated Press told. Thisconfirms the statements and the credibility of

actually21: Walter Haut

AP reporter **Jason Kellahin**, who claims to have interviewed the rancher for the first time on the morning of July 8, 1947 at the Forster Ranch.

Two other newspaper reports from this period are in *The Roswell Report* reproduced, Center of UFO Studies, 1991, at page 143. Unfortunately, the source was not given, so it is not clear which newspapers are involved. They are therefore only referred to as by the author newspaper "A" and "B".

## Army Finds Air Saucer On Ranch in New Mexico

Newspaper

"A"

**Heading:** > Army finds air saucer on  
a ranch in New Mexico <

**1st:** > Disc goes to senior

officers <

**2nd subheading:** subheading last week Leader

Read it out <

:: >> Roswell, NM: - (AP) - The army The Luftwaffe announced today that a flying saucer was found on a ranch near Roswell and is in the possession of the Army. <

**Text:** > Lieutenant Warren Haught [sic]<sup>22</sup>, press secretary at Roswell Army Airfield, reported that the find would "someday last week" and was brought to the airfield through collaboration with the sheriff's office. "It was inspected at Roswell Army Airfield and then inspected" by Major Jesse A. Marcel of the 409th [sic] Bomb Group Intelligence Bureau<sup>23</sup> at

Roswell  
"forwarded  
to higher  
authorities."  
The Army  
did not  
provide  
further  
details. <

## Disk Goes To High Officers

Picked Up  
Last Week

ROSWELL, N.M.—(AP)—  
The Army Air Force here today announced a flying disk had been found on a ranch near Roswell and is in Army possession.

Lt. Warren Haught, public information officer at the Roswell Army Air Field, announced the find had been made "someday last week" and had been turned over to the airfield through co-operation of the sheriff's office.

"It was inspected at the Roswell Army Air Field and subsequently turned" by Maj. Jesse A. Marcel, of the 409th Bomb Group intelligence office at Roswell, "to higher headquarters."

The Army gave no other details.

## Army Knocks Down Disk—

### IT'S A WEATHER BALLOON

## Device Is Only A Wind Target

Object Found in N. Mexico  
Identified at Fort Worth

(Max on Page 1.)

FORT WORTH, Tex., July 8.—(AP)—A "flying disk" reported by the Army Air Force to have been found near Roswell, N.M., was rudely stripped of its glamor tonight by a Fort Worth Army airfield weather officer. He identified the object as a weather balloon.

Warrant Officer Irving Newton, a forecaster at the base weather station, said the object was a ray wind target used to determine the direction and velocity of winds at high altitudes.

#### 80 Stations Use Same Type Balloon.

Newton said there were some 80 weather stations in the United States using this type of balloon and that it could have come from any one of them.

The balloon was shipped to the 8th Air Force headquarters here from Roswell and on orders from Washington, was to have been forwarded to Wright Field, near Dayton.

Lt. Warren Haught, public information officer at Roswell announced earlier today that "the many rumors regarding the flying disk became a reality yesterday when the intelligence office of the 509th (Atomic) Bomb Group of the 8th Air Force, Roswell Army Airfield, was fortunate enough to gain possession of a disk through co-operation of one of the local ranchers and the sheriff's office."

takes windshield  
down- It's a weather balloon <

**1st subheading:** > Device is  
just a wind target <

**2nd subheading:** > Object found New Mexico  
identified in Fort Worth <

Newspaper

"B"

**Heading:** >

Army

(plan page 2)

**Text:** > Fort Worth; Tex., July 8 - (AP) - A "flying disc" reportedly found by the Army Air Force near Roswell was a

grosslyits charm tonight byweather service officer at Fort Worth Airport stripped of. He identified the object as a weather balloon.

Warrant Officer Irving Newton, a weather forecaster at the base weather station, said the object was a ray-wind target used to determine the direction and speed of winds at high altitudes.

**Eighty Stations Use the Same Type of Balloon**

Newton said there are about 80 weather stations in the United States that use this type of balloon, and that it could be from any of them. The balloon wasfrom Roswell loadedhere to the 8th Air Force Headquarters and on orders from Washington it is to be carried on to Wright Field, near Dayton . Lieutenant Warren Haught [sic] <sup>24</sup>,

22 actual: Walter Haut

23 actual: 509th Bomber Group

24 actual: Walter Haut 65

Many of the flying disk rumors became a reality yesterday when the 8th Air Force's 509th (atomic) bomber group news office , Roswell Army Airfield, fortunate enough to work with a local rancher and the sheriff's office to gain possession of a disk.

**Conclusion:**

It is reported that the balloon was to be carried on from Washington to Wright Field on orders, which shows that Washington was well informed.

Washington Post, Wednesday, July 9th, 1947

Headline: 'Flying Disc' Turns Out to be  
Just Preamble

Hot Air

: Fort Worth, Tex., July 9th (AP) - An Army review last revealed night that mysterious object found on a lonely New Mexico ranch was a high altitude weather balloon - not a crashed flying disc. <

**Text:** > By John G. Norris, Post Reporter  
For three hectic hours last night the thought Army Air Force - and the world - that it is actually in possession of one of these fabulous "flying saucers". But it wasn't. Telegraphers radioed the world yesterday afternoon that a "flying disc" had been found on a ranch in New Mexico and was now in the possession of the 509th atomic bomber group at Roswell Base, NM. The mysterious will-o'-the-wisp really exists, according to a notice from the Roswell press secretary Army Airfield.

### Warrent Officer Knows

Then, a few hours later and almost two days after the "disk" was in official hands, it was rudely exposed as imposture. Hurriedly transported from Roswell with a B-29 to the headquarters of the Eighth Air Force in Fort Worth, the Army Air Force officers were taken aback. When an Army Warrent Officer identified the

, they flew it to the Army Research Center at Wright Field. It was part of a box-kite-type weather balloon used by the United States Weather Bureau and Army Metering Stations across the country.

### Rancher didn't have a phone.

But there was excitement while this [the story] lasted. Telegraph services brought the story of this "momentous discovery" to the daily newspaper offices late yesterday afternoon. Bulletin after bulletin went as follows:  
The property fell three weeks ago on a ranch 75 miles northwest of Roswell. Because the rancher WW Brizell [sic]<sup>25</sup> doesn't have a phone, he waited until he got into town and then handed it to the sheriff. The latter handed it over to the army on Monday. Army Air Force intelligence officers pondered the find, issued a statement saying the disk was "Reality" and shipped it to Eighth Air Force Headquarters in Fort Worth, Texas. <

25 actually: WW Brazel

66

### Conclusion:

This article of July 9th, 47 mentions that the "disk" has been for "almost two days" in official hands. This confirms that the disk was **Monday, July 7th, 1947** recovered. It is also reported that the property "three weeks ago" fell on Foster Ranch northwest of Roswell. And the plane that took the debris to Fort Worth was abomber **B-29**.

# 'Flying disc' turns up as just hot air

Fort Worth, Tex., July 9 (AP).—An examination by the Army revealed last night a mysterious object found on a lonely New Mexico ranch was a harmless high-altitude weather balloon — not a grounded flying disc.

By John G. Norris  
Post Reporter

For three hectic hours last night, the Army Air Forces—and the world—thought it actually had possession of one of those fabulous "flying saucers." But it didn't.

News tickers yesterday afternoon flashed the word that a "flying disc" had been found on a ranch in New Mexico and was now in the possession of the 509th Atomic Bomb Group at Roswell Field, N. M.

The mysterious will-o'-the-wisp really exists—so said an announcement from Roswell Army Airfield's AAF public relations officer.

#### Warrant Officer Knew

Then, a few hours later and nearly two days after the "disc" had been in official hands, it was rudely exposed as an imposture.

Rushed from Roswell to Eighth Air Force Headquarters at Fort Worth, Tex., by B-29, it puzzled AAF officers there. They were about to fly it on to the Army's experimental center at Wright Field,

when an Army warrant officer identified the object.

It was part of a box-kite type of weather balloon used by United States Weather Bureau and Army meteorological stations all over the country!

#### Rancher Lacks Phone

But there was excitement while it lasted.

Wire service teletypes brought the story of the "momentous discovery" into newspaper offices late yesterday. Bulletin after bulletin reported it as follows:

The object had fallen on a ranch 75 miles northwest of Roswell, three weeks ago.

Lacking a phone, Rancher W. W. Brizell waited until he was coming into town, then turned it over to the sheriff. The latter turned it over to the Army, Monday.

AAF intelligence officers pondered over the find, put out an announcement saying the discs were a "reality" and shipped it to Eighth Air Force headquarters at Fort Worth, Tex.

object,

Reduced Copy: Washington Post, July 9, 1947



The evening *Roswell Daily Record*, on paper, Wednesday July 9, 1947, published four articles.

I. Article:

**Headline:** > *Gen. Ramey cleans up with a saucer from*

*Roswell* <

**Subheading Column 8:** > - *Ramey says: "Excitement is unfounded"* -

<

**Small heading:** ≥ *General Ramey says: "Disk is a weather balloon"* <

**Bold front:** > *Tehran, July 9, 47 - The reports from Zaboel, Shosef and Sarbisheh*

Reduced Copy: *Roswell Daily Record*, July 9, 1947

*Flying saucer fever gripped Iran today. Press near*

*the Afghan border say that locals have seen strange "star-like bodies" in the sky that exploded loudly and left behind a cloud of smoke. The Mehri Iran newspaper reports that the object appears to have something to do with the secret weapon called the "V-20" (code name). < Text: > Fort Worth, Texas July 9th -*

*An army investigation revealed last night that the mysterious object found on a lonely New Mexico ranch was a harmless high altitude weather balloon - not a crashed flying disc. The excitement was great until Brigadier General Roger M. Ramey, commander of the Eighth Air Fleet, which has its headquarters here, solved the secret. The bundle of aluminum foil, broken wooden beams and pieces of rubber from a balloon were sent here by army airlift immediately after reports that it was a flying disc.*

*But the general says the object is the wrecked remains of a ray-wind target used to determine the speed and direction of winds at high altitudes. Warrent Officer <sup>26</sup> Irving Newton, weather forecaster here in the Army Air Force, said, "We use these because they fly higher than you can see." The weather balloon was found a few days ago near central New Mexico by rancher WW Brazel. He said he didn't think much about it until he went to Corona NM last Saturday and heard about Flying Saucers there. He returned to his ranch 83 miles northwest of Roswell and retrieved the wreckage of the balloon, which he stowed under a scrub.*

*Then Brazel rushed back to Roswell, where he reported his find to the sheriff's office. The sheriff called Roswell Airfield and Major Jesse A. Marcel, intelligence officer for the Eighth Bomber Line, was assigned to the case. Colonel William H. Blanchard, commander of the bomber fleet, reported the find to General Ramey, and the object was immediately flown to the airfield here. Ramey spoke on the radio last night and announced that the New Mexico discovery wasn't a flying disc.*

*Newton said the instrument "looks like a hexagonal star," with a silvery appearance, and flies in the air like a kite. The discovery excited Roswell violently. Sheriff George Wilcox's phone lines were blocked. Three calls were from England, one of which was from the London Daily Mail, he said. A press officer here said the balloon was in his office "and will likely stay here". Newton, who did the investigation, said that about 80 weather stations in the United States use this type of balloon and that it could come from any of those stations. He said that he raised identical balloons during the invasion of Okinawa in order to obtain ballistic information for heavy artillery. <*

26 There is no comparable rank in the Bundeswehr

**Intermediate result:**

It is made of a "bundle" of aluminum foil, wood splinters and rubber scraps of a balloon that was transported to Fort Worth on Tuesday, July 8th, 47. The amount of remains depicted in the photos in Gen. Ramey's office also represent no more than a "bundle". So one can assume that these are actually the fragments found at Roswell, as Maj. **Jesse Marcel** has also explained. The form of the instrument described here in the report as a "hexagonal star" is identical to that Testimony from FBI agent Major **Edwin Kirton** who also the disk as in his telex dated July 8, 1947. "hexagonal" described

Article 2:

**Heading Columns 5-7:** > *First Roswell picture telegraph sent from the Record's office* <  
[Photo: PA Adair and Jason Kellahin]

**Text:** > *Pictured above are Jason Kellahin and RA [sic] Adair*<sup>27</sup> *from the Associated Press office in Albuquerque, like they are sending out the first AP picture telegraph ever sent from Roswell. Sending photos of WW Brazel who discovered the crashed flying disc at Foster Ranch northwest of Roswell.* <

**3rd article:**

**Heading column 3:** > *Sheriff Wilcox became the lead actor during the excitement about the "Saucer" report* < [Photo: Sheriff Wilcox on the phone]

**Text:** > *This worried look on the face of Sheriff George Wilcox in the photo above is because of that he was suddenly cast in the lead role, more than he liked, in the triggered comedy that had evolved around the alleged discovery of a flying saucer at Forster Ranch in Chaves Township, northwest of Roswell. Wilcox is shown here how he was talking to a senior English official who said to him, "We are as interested in your disk as you are," and tried to secure the officer's information that the Associated Press Service released a few hours ago. In the dozen of calls he received from all over the United States and Mexico, three were from England, one of which was an interview with an officer during the two others came from London newspapers. The excitement about the flying saucer has spread in this country as much as it has in the United States. About the Roswell saucer Wilcox was first informed by WW Brazel, who lives on the Foster Ranch which is where the remains of the so-called saucer found*

**<intermediate result.**

This is quite smugly by a "comedy" written in which as so it seems, the rather annoyed sheriff had to play the "role of the main actor."

**4th article:**

**Heading column 3-6, bottom center:** > *Troubled rancher who found 'Saucer', regretted having reported about it* <

**Text:** > *WW Brazel, 48, rancher who lives in Lincoln County, 48 km southeast of Corona, Today told his story of what he had found, which the Army first described as a flying saucer, but the hype that was made of his find led him to add that if he ever found anything again but a bomb, he certainly wouldn't count anything more about it. Brazel was here late yesterday by WE Whitmore from the KGFL radio*

*brought station, had photos taken and gave the 'Record'*<sup>28</sup> *and Jason Kellahin, who was sent here from the Associated Press office to get the story, an interview. The photo of him and that of Sheriff George Wilcox, whom Brazel originally gave the information about his find, was distributed via an AP telephoto telegraph machine which was specially set up in the record office of RD Adair, telegraph chief, and which sent these images was sent here from Albuquerque for that purpose only.*

*Brazel said that he and his 8-year-old son Vernon on June 14, about 7 or 8 miles [11 or 13 km away.]*

<sup>27</sup> actually: R. D. Adair

<sup>28</sup> reporter Skeritt

68

*from the ranch house of the JB Foster ranch, which he manages, were when they came across a large area of bright wreckage made of rubber strips, aluminum foil, a rather sturdy piece of paper and sticks. Back then, Brazel was in a hurry to make his rounds and so he ignored it. But he remembered what he had seen and on July 4th he, his wife, Vernon, and daughter Betty [sic]<sup>29</sup>, age 14, returned to the site and picked up pretty much all of the debris.*

*The next day he heard about flying disks for the first time and he wondered if what he had found could have been the remains of one. He came into town on Mondays to sell some wool, and because he was there he went to Sheriff George Wilcox and "whispered in a confidential manner" that he might have found a flying disc. Wilcox contacted Roswell Army Airfield and Major Jesse A. Marcel and a civilian escorted him home, where they picked up the rest of the 'disk' and went to his house to try to reconstruct it. According to Brazel, they just couldn't reconstruct it. They tried to make a kite out of it, but that didn't*



strength of high-altitude winds. Reportedly, Lt. Col. Warren Haught [sic] told reporters that he had been instructed by "two urgent phone calls from Washington to shut up". Efforts to contact Colonel Blanchard brought the information that "he is now on vacation". Reportedly, Major Jesse A. Marcel, intelligence officer of the 509th Brazel Bombing Group, who found the object, said that "as far as I can tell, it has nothing to do with the Army or Navy." Brazel told reporters that he had found weather balloon equipment before but had seen nothing like his last find. <

### Conclusion:

This article first mentions that **Walter Haut published** the press release "on behalf" of Colonel Blanchard. However, there is no confirmation from Blanchard personally, so this information probably comes from Walter Haut himself. It is also confirmed again that the crash occurred "three weeks ago." It is also interesting that Walter Haut made two calls Washington received and was instructed to "shut up." This confirms a testimony by **George Walsh** who stated that Walter Haut received calls from Washington, although the concerned Walter Haut denies the calls.

*San Francisco Chronicle* of Thursday, July 10th, 1947

**Headline:** > *Disc declaration collapsed* <

: > *'Flying saucers' Find turned out to be a*

*Subheading weather balloon* <> *Ramey's radio address* <

**Text:** > *There were many phone calls from the Pentagon immediately Washington, and then*

*Brigadier General Roger M. Ramey, commanding officer of the Eighth Air Force*

*at Fort Worth, said the object had been identified as the wreckage of a high-flying weather*

*monitor. In addition, George Ramey later made*

*a radio address to explain the excitement caused by the initial announcement . to let the air out. Originally he said it was*

*made up of a cardboard kite and a balloon. "The wreck is right now*

*in my office and as far as I can see there is nothing exciting about it," he*

*said. The device, a star-shaped target made of aluminum foil, designed*

*to reflect radar, is unable to fly faster than the wind. The mysterious flying disks that (except in Kansas, which is dry)<sup>30</sup>*

*"seen" throughout the nation were at speeds of*

*described as flying up to 1200 miles per hour. This is not*

*the first time that people have seen "flying disks". <*

Here, too, the telephone calls from the "Pentagon" are mentioned.

Reduced copy: *San Francisco Chronicle* of July 10, 1947

### Conclusion:

The crashed device is again described as "star-shaped", which clearly indicates a ML 307 B reflector from MOGUL.

30 This is an allusion by General Ramey to the possible alcohol consumption of the observers of these "flying discs". Because in Kansas the consumption of alcohol is banned.

## Disc Solution Collapses

'Flying Saucer' Find Turns Out to Be A Weather Balloon

### RAMEY BROADCAST

There was immediately much telephoning from the Pentagon in Washington, and then Brigadier General Roger M. Ramey, commanding the Eighth Air Force at Fort Worth, said the object had been identified as the wreckage of a high-altitude weather observation device.

General Ramey later made a radio broadcast further to deflate the excitement caused by the first announcement.

Originally, he said, it consisted of a box-kite and a balloon.

"The wreckage is in my office right now and as far as I can see there is nothing to get excited about," he said.

The device, a star-shaped metal target designed to reflect radar, is incapable of speeds higher than the wind.

The mysterious flying discs which have been "seen" all over the Nation (except Kansas, which is dry) have been described as traveling at speeds up to 1200 miles an hour.

"This isn't the first time people have seen "flying discs."

# Firsthand witnesses

## What did the Firsthand witnesses report?

1947 newspaper and teletype reports mention the following people: **Civilians:** rancher William "Mack" Brazel; Daughter Bessie Brazel Schreiber; youngest son Vernon Brazel; Wife Maggi Brazel; Sheriff George Wilcox; AP reporter Jason Kellahin; AP photographer RD Adair; Photographer J. Bond Johnson; The co-owner of the KGFL radio station, Walter E. Whitmore; KSWS program manager George Walsh is not mentioned by name;

**Military:** Colonel William Blanchard; Army Press Secretary Walter Haut; Major Jesse A. Marcel; General Roger Maxwell Ramey; Col. Thomas J. DuBose; Warrent Officer Irving Newton, military person named in the press releases, "man in civilian clothes"<sup>1</sup> According to the statements of Major Jesse A. Marcel involved, the, is Captain Sheridan Cavitt.<sup>2</sup> Staff Sergeant Lewis S. Rickett is also not mentioned by name.

The witnesses are listed in alphabetical order:

**Adair, Robin D.**

was a photo reporter at AP in 1947 and is in the, 1947 *Roswell Daily Record* of briefly mentioned for the first time in two articles July 9: > *Pictured above are Jason Kellahin and RA [sic] Adair*<sup>3</sup> *from the Associated Press Albuquerque office sending out the first AP picture telegraph ever sent from Roswell ... Adair and Kellahin were sent to Roswell from the AP main office in New York for the special assignment.*

<

> *The photo of him and that of Sheriff George Wilcox, to whom Brazel originally gave the information of his find, was distributed via an AP telephoto telegraph machine specially set up in the record office of RA [sic] Adair, telegraph chief, who was from Albuquerque for the sole purpose was sent here to send these pictures.* <In

1980, RD Adair **Berlitz / Moore's book** is not mentioned at all in on the Roswell incident. It was not until 1991, in the first Roswell book by **Randle / Schmitt**, that it was incidentally listed in one sentence.<sup>4th</sup> This changed, however, after Robin D. Adair was interviewed personally by Randle / Schmitt in February 1993 and the quotes were then printed in their second Roswell book: '

*Adair, however, when interviewed a few days after Kellahin, said that he was El Paso, Texas was when he got a call from New York. ... The Associated Press headquarters didn't care how he did it, but they wanted him to be in Roswell as soon as he could, even if he had to hire a plane to do it. Adair landed at the civil airfield in Roswell, but not before she'd flown over the Brazel Ranch in Lincoln Parish half a dozen times. "We didn't do anything right at all. We couldn't take any photos at all ... In addition, the place was surrounded by police and FBI people. They only let us be within 3/4 of a mile. We feared getting too close. feared that they would shoot us. We took a plane, but we had nowhere to land. We got as close as we could and we wanted to go lower, but there were signs from the ground that we shouldn't ... We could make out a lot of stuff from the air ... looked like burned spots. You could tell there was something there ... You couldn't see it from the air so well ... by the appearance of how it buried itself, whatever hit the ground wasn't wood or anything soft. It looked like it was metal ... It came down pretty straight and went back up pretty straight as it flew on. It started up again in the same damn way. It didn't slide up or up. It was going up just as it was coming down." Adair said he saw two spots. "One of them wasn't very distinctive. The other was more obvious". After landing in Roswell, Adair met with Kellahin a few minutes later. On this*

1 *Roswell Daily Record* of July 9, 1947; here Product *First telegraphy ... and plagued ranchers ...* 2 Interview Bob Pratt with Jesse Marcel

3 **actually:** R. D. Adair; **Note:** The authors Randle / Schmitt adopted this misnomer.

4 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.212.

*In the evening they went to the Daily Record office. Adair set up the equipment to transmit from the office. According to Adair: "It can be uncomfortable work at times. In any case, we managed it and sent the pictures." <<sup>5</sup>*

The Roswell researchers these very concise statements by Robin D. Adair **Randle / Schmitt** wanted to have secured and therefore started research. But they were disappointed. "An attempt to obtain additional confirmation of Adair's story by reviewing the AP records failed. Although the search was taken from various locations including the offices in Albuquerque, Dallas and one in New York, no records were found that could support Adair's story." <sup>6</sup>

Interestingly, Robin D. Adair from Randle / Schmitt is not even listed in their book under "Appendix B: The Witnesses", but only mentioned in the sources.

The statement made by Roswell researcher statements is also **Karl T. Pflock** about Adair's significant: "I also interviewed Robin Adair (recorded personal interview, May 25, 1993). He put together an interesting seaman's thread that was so different from known facts (including his own position and status at AP 1947) that I believe they completely should be disregarded." <sup>7</sup>

### Conclusion:

The newspaper reports from 1947 about Robin D. Adair are of little help in clearing up the Roswell incident. Especially not his interviews in later years. Adair's statements to Randle / Schmitt in 1993 differ markedly from those of his colleague Jason Kellahin who was involved at the time. In addition, unlike Kellahin, Adair has not affirmed his statements. Also, the former neighbors of Mack Brazel could not remember any flight movements over the area during this time. It is also crucial that Randle and Schmitt's research did not provide any confirmation of Adair's stories. It is also significant that Charles the peg "ge



spinnene yarn" felt by Robin D. Adair be so unrealistic that he research Roswell let his statements completely ignored in his. The statements of Robin D. Adair must therefore be as **useless** described.

### **Blanchard, William H. "Butch"**

was in the summer of 1947 at the age of 31 Colonel and Commander of the 509th Bomber Group, which in turn was part of the 8th Army Air Force and was stationed Roswell Army Airfield. Blanchard's nickname "Butch", an allusion to "Metzger" (butcher), results from his "tendency that his zeal often trumped prudence" <sup>8</sup>, that is, that he was often quite resolute. Colonel Blanchard is only briefly mentioned in the media in 1947. In the *Roswell Daily Record*:

> Colonel William H. Blanchard, commander of the bomber fleet, reported the find to General Ramey and the object was immediately here flown to the airfield. <

television ABC mentions it in passing in its 10:00 pm "Headline only Edition": > Colonel William Blanchard of Roswell Air The Las Vegas Review-Journal of July 9, 1947

Photo: US Air Force Photo

Armory refuses to provide details of what the pane reports that looks like < <sup>9</sup>.

Haut acted on behalf of Blanchard: Walter Lieutenant Warren Haught [sic], press secretary at Roswell Base, published one on behalf of Colonel Blanchard, base commander

<sup>5</sup> Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, pp 79-80

<sup>6</sup> Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, pp 82 and 228

<sup>7</sup> Karl T. Pflock *Roswell in perspective*, 1994, p.99

<sup>8</sup> Karl T. Pflock *Roswell in perspective*, 1994, p.66

<sup>9</sup> Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, p.51

to contact Blanchard, brought the information that "he is now in Vacation is". <However, this information is based on a statement by Walter Haut and is not from Blanchard himself, who could not be reached as shown in the *Las Vegas Review-Journal* Blanchard's vacation, mentioned, also confirms that Commander Blanchard actually for July 9, 1947 "went on vacation 21 days" on. <sup>10</sup>

Colonel Blanchard died before the first ufologists reopened the Roswell incident and could therefore no longer be asked personally about his experiences. Nevertheless, there are alleged statements from him. For example, his first wife, **Ethel Simms**, reported that her husband *"thought because of the strange symbols that it must be from the Russians. But later he realized that it wasn't from the Russians either."*<sup>11</sup> Unfortunately, this statement by Blanchard's first wife is not affirmed and therefore not very conclusive. In contrast, claims a former friend of Blanchard, the reporter of the *Roswell Daily Dispatch*, **Arthur R. McQuiddy**, in an affidavit: *>Blanchard admitted reluctantly that he had approved the press declaration. Then, as far as I can remember, he said, "I'll tell you the following now and nothing else. I haven't seen the stuff I saw anywhere else in my life. "That was all he said, and he never told me about this matter again. <*<sup>12</sup> Although it is sworn and therefore very credible, it cannot be proven that this statement by McQuiddy came directly from the mouth of Colonel Blanchard.

### Conclusion:

Colonel Blanchard seemingly played a role in the "saucer story" at the time in the media **secondary role** to have, otherwise he would have been interviewed and quoted several times. This corroborates the assumption that the "UFO story" was not handled through him, but mainly through Marcel and press spokesman Haut. It is also astonishing that from July 9, 1947, Colonel Blanchard went on leave for 21 days. Blanchard's vacation would surely have been canceled immediately if it had been a "top-secret" rescue operation of a UFO. Just as astonishing is the fact that Colonel Blanchard only sent Marcel and Co. out to explore the rubble and not one another **himself watched** the "sensation of a UFO crash."



**Brazel, William W. "Mack"** [1899 - 1963]

by profession rancher and geo-seismologist, was administrator of the, in 1947.

Foster ranch in Lincoln parish, near Corona He is **the** Main testimony because he was the first to find the rubble. In the *United Press Association telex transmission* on Tuesday, July 8, 1947, he is mentioned for the first time, but incorrectly, as "Brizell."

He is not quoted personally, but Sheriff Wilcox here citing Mack Brazel's statements:

*"Sheriff Wilcox says the rancher has no phone and that he didn't report the disk until the day before yesterday. Sheriff Wilcox says that Brizell [sic] said that." he doesn't know what it was, but that at first it seemed like a weather gauge ... Sheriff Wilcox quoted Brizell [sic] as saying, "It looked more or less like aluminum foil". Wilcox says Brizell [sic] said the window appeared to be partially broken from the fall. The sheriff says that m] <*

Photo: Roswell Daily Record

*Brizell [sic] described the property as about the size of the safe in the sheriff's office. [1.05 x 1.20*

Mack Brazel is mentioned in various newspapers in 1947.

The starting point was an extensive interview with AP reporter **Jason Kellahin** that Brazel on Tuesday, 8 July 1947 then again in the evening the morning on the Foster Ranch and on the same day along with the *Record* reporter **Skerritt** in the office of the *Roswell Daily Record* surveyed: *> Brazel said that he and his*

<sup>10</sup> acres Report of the headquarters of the 509th Bomb group from July 9, 1947

<sup>11</sup> William L. Moore *MUFON Symposium Proceedings*, Seguin Texas Mutual UFO Network, 1984 "Crashed saucers: Evidence in Search of proof"

<sup>12</sup> Affidavit from Arthur R. McQuiddy dated October 19, 1993

*8-year-old son Vernon was about 7 or 8 miles [11 or 13 km] from the ranch home of the JB Foster ranch he administers on June 14 when they were on a large area of light-colored wreckage made of rubber gum strips, aluminum foil, a rather sturdy piece of paper and sticks. Back then, Brazel was in a hurry to make his rounds and so he ignored it. But he remembered what he had seen, and on July 4th he, his wife, Vernon, and daughter Betty [sic]<sup>13</sup>, age 14, returned to the site and picked up pretty much all of the debris. The next day he heard about flying disks for the first time and he wondered if what he had found could have been the remains of one.*

He came into town on Monday to sell some wool, and since he was already there, he went to Sheriff George Wilcox and "whispered in a confidential manner" that he might have found a flying disc. Wilcox contacted Roswell Army Airfield and Major Jesse A. Marcel and a civilian escorted him home, where they picked up the rest of the 'disk' and went to his house to try to reconstruct it. According to Brazel, they just couldn't reconstruct it. They tried to make a kite out of it, but they couldn't do that either, nor could they find a way to put it back together so that it would fit together. Then Major Marcel took it to Roswell, and that was the last thing he heard of it until the story got out that he'd found a flying disc.

Brazel said he didn't see it fall from the sky, nor before it was torn. So he didn't know what size or shape it might have been, but he thought it might have been about the size of a table top. The balloon that carried it, if it worked that way, must have been about 12 feet long, he felt, and he estimated the distance to be the size of the room in which he was sitting. The color of the rubber was smoke gray and scattered over an area of 200 yards in diameter.

When the fragments were picked up, the aluminum foil, paper, tape, and pieces made a bundle about three feet [90 cm] long and 7 or 8 inches [21 or 24 cm] thick, while the rubber made a bundle about 18 or 20 inches [54 or 60 cm] in length and about 8 inches [24 cm] thick. Together, he estimated, it would have weighed maybe five pounds. There was no sign of any metal that could have come from an engine or any kind of

propeller in the area, although at least one paper fin was glued to aluminum foil. No words were found anywhere on the instrument, however there were letters on some of the parts. Considerable amounts of scotch tape and some kind of adhesive tape with flowers printed on it were used in the construction. No cords or wires were found, but there were some eyelets in the paper indicating that some type of fastener was used.

Brazel said that he had previously found two weather observation balloons on the ranch, but that what he found this time is in no way like any of them. "I'm sure what I found wasn't a weather observation balloon," he said, "but if I find something again, they'll have a hard time getting me to say anything about it, unless I do, it would be a bomb" <<sup>14</sup>

The last sentence contains the only two direct quotations from Mack Brazel. These can be found in a slightly modified form in the Carsbader Daily Current Argus of July 9, 1947: "If I find something again, except for a bomb, it will be difficult to get me to speak" and "it wasn't a kite".

Mack Brazel's eldest son **Bill** quotes his father several times:

"You've read the newspaper," he said. "What you read in it is all you need to know. So nobody's going to bother you about it!" He would later say that he "found this thing and delivered it to Roswell" and they locked him up for a week for it. I can still hear him: "Thunderstorm again", he said, "I was only trying to do something good, and they are putting me in jail for it!" <<sup>15</sup>

> "The only thing [Father] actually said was," Well, there was a big pile of that stuff. Since

13 actually: Bessie

14 Roswell Daily Record of July 9, 1947, troubled rancher who found the 'Saucer', regretted having reported about it 15 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.85

74

was some aluminum foil and some wood and on some of the pieces of wood were Japanese or Chinese characters "... He [father] looked at it and said, "Yes, that looks like something from the primitive device I found" <<sup>16</sup>

Mack Brazel's daughter **Bessie**, who was there at the time, quotes her father as follows: "I remember father saying," Oh, it's just a pile of rubbish " <. And: > Father's comment on this whole matter was: "You are making a hell of a noise about nothing." <<sup>17</sup>

**Sally Strickland Tadolini**, one of Mack Brazel's neighbors, quotes: > I also remember how Mac [sic] Brazel talked about it - and I think those were his exact words -: "all the junk everywhere here" ... <<sup>18th</sup>

**Loretta Proctor**, a neighbor of Mack Brazel, mentions him: "If I see a [balloon] again," he said, "I will not report it again" <<sup>19</sup>

Unfortunately, the main witness Mack Brazel died in 1963<sup>20</sup> and could therefore no longer be visited and

questioned by the "Roswell researchers".

### **Conclusion:**

It is particularly meaningful and important that Mack Brazel states personally that he did not the rubble on July 4th, but on **June 14th** find!

Also significant is Brazel's admission that he "*first heard of Flying Discs the next day*" and wondered whether what he had found could have been the remains of it. Which proves that Mack Brazel was not involved in either extraterrestrial spaceship, had still thought of a flying saucer, but, as he himself explained, assumed "*that it was a weather measuring device*" ! He also describes his find as more or less like aluminum foil, and that the object was about the size of the safe in the sheriff's office, and made of rubber strips, aluminum foil, a sturdy piece of paper and sticks with considerable amounts of scotch tape and some kind of adhesive tape with flowers on it were printed connected. There were also some eyelets in the paper. This description clearly applies to the components used in the MOGUL project.

**Brazel, Maggi M.** [1902 - 1975] - "Mack" Brazel's wife

**Brazel, Vernon,** youngest son of Mack and Maggi Brazel

Both witnesses are only briefly mentioned in the daily newspapers in 1947 when it said: "*On July 4th he [Mack Brazel], his wife, Vernon and his daughter Betty [sic], age 14, went back to the place and picked up pretty much all the debris.*" <sup>21</sup> The author is not aware of any further details or statements from these two persons.

**Brazel Schreiber, Bessie**

The daughter of Mack and Maggi Brazel was there in the summer of 1947 as a 14-year-old girl when the debris was collected. In the newspapers of that time she is mentioned, like her mother and her little brother Vernon, only in passing: "*On July 4th [returned] ... he [Mack Brazel], his wife, Vernon and his daughter Betty [sic], Age 14, got back to that place and collected pretty much all of the debris*" <sup>22</sup>.

The first interview by Bessie Brazel Schreiber took place in July 1979 and was published by the authors **Berlitz / Moore** . However, the statements contained therein by Bessie Brazel Schreiber are **not** stately secured by oath. > *Although she [Bessie] was only twelve [sic] the time in question* <sup>23</sup> years old at

16 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash at Roswell*, 1991, pp.52 - 53

17 *Affidavit* from Bessie Brazel Schreiber dated September 22, 1993

18 *Affidavit* from Sally Strickland Tadolini of 27 September 1993

19 *Affidavit* of Loretta Proctor from May 5, 1991

20 Mac Brazel died in 1963. According to Berlin / Friedmann *crash AtCorona*, 1992, p.83, he died in 1965 incorrectly 21 *Roswell Daily Record* of the ninth 7th 1947

22 *Roswell Daily Record* of 9/7/1947

23 **actually:** 14 years old was

75

*... described [she] the wreckage as "a lot of debris scattered around the pasture. There were pieces of what looked like wax paper and some kind of aluminum foil. Some of these parts had something like numbers or characters on them, but we couldn't make out any words. Some of the scraps of metal foil were stuck with some kind of tape, and if you held it up to the light, you could see something like pastel flowers or patterns. And even though it looked like duct tape, it couldn't be peeled off or removed in any way. It was very easy, but there was quite a bit of it "*

[The questions and answers are then reproduced verbatim]

What happened when your father brought some of these things into town to show the authorities? We went to Roswell with him, but we didn't go to see these people. He went to the Sheriff first, and they sent him to the military. They talked to Dad all day. The following day, military and press people attacked us. We were told not to talk about it at all. At that time, if the military told you not to talk about something, then there was no discussion about it.

Can you remember what this so-called font looked like?

*O yes. They mostly looked like numbers, at least I assumed they should be numbers. They were written like adding numbers to each other. But they didn't look like numbers that we use at all. I think the idea that they*

were numbers came about because they were all arranged in columns.

Could the object have been the remains of a weather balloon?

No, it was definitely not a balloon. We had seen a lot of weather balloons, both on the ground and in the air. We had also found a couple of Japanese balloons that came down in our area. We had also picked up a couple of those thin rubber weather balloons with instrument loads. But this was nothing of the sort. I've never seen anything that looked like this, either before or after ... After the military was there, we couldn't find another piece later. Of course we've been out there quite a lot over the years, but we haven't found the slightest bit. The military scraped it all together pretty well. < <sup>24</sup>

The authors **Randle / Schmitt** interviewed Bessie Brazel Schreiber in March and July 1989 by telephone.<sup>25th</sup> But surprisingly, the results of these conversations are not reflected in either of their books. In the first book from 1991, Bessie is mentioned only twice. In the second book from 1994 it is only mentioned once very briefly.<sup>26</sup>

**Stanton Friedman** explains in his book *Crash At Corona* that he and in 1980 **William Moore** interviewed Bessie Brazel Schreiber. But Friedman only published a small excerpt from this interview, the statements of which, however, were **not** affirmed in lieu of oath: > *[The material resembled] a kind of aluminum-like foil. Some of [these] pieces had some kind of tape on them, ... [but] although the stuff looked like tape, it couldn't be peeled off or removed at all. Some of these parts had something like numbers and letters on them, but we couldn't make words out of them. The figures were written out as if you were writing numbers in columns ... but they didn't look like the numbers we use ... a piece of similarly made metal-like foil looked like a tube sleeve. About four inches in diameter and just as long with a flange on one end. [Also] appeared to be some pieces of heavily waxed paper.* < <sup>27</sup> (Square brackets are inserted in the original)

Roswell researcher **Robert G. Todd** wrote to Bessie Brazel Schreiber and sent her a photocopy of the *International UFO Reporter* from Nov / Dec. 1990. This booklet shows the photos that were taken on the afternoon of July 8, 1947 in Brigadier General Roger Ramey's office in Fort Worth, showing the rubble from Roswell (see pp. 37-41). Todd asked Bessie Schreiber Brazel if the debris in the photos resembled the one she picked up in 1947.

Ms. Brazel Schreiber wrote back to Todd: "*The debris pictured looks like the debris we collected*".<sup>28</sup>

24 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, pp.96 - 97

25 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash at Roswell*, 1991, p.277

26 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash at Roswell*, 1991, pp.41 and 149 // *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, p.

30 27 Friedman / Berliner, p *Crash At Corona*, 1992. 72 - 73

28 *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, No. 32

76

Roswell researcher **Karl T. Pflock** interviewed Bessie Brazel Schreiber on the 26th and August 27, 1993 and was the first to in his documentation **affidavit** publish from her [excerpt]:

> William W. "Mac"<sup>29</sup> Brazel was my father. In 1947, when I was 14, he was the manager of Foster Ranch in Lincoln County, New Mexico, near Corona. Our family had a house in Tularosa where my mother, younger brother Vernon, and I lived during school days. The three of us spent summers at the Foster ranch with father. In July 1947, around the 4th of July, Father found a lot of debris over strewn a pasture some distance from the ranch house where we lived. When he found the material, none of us had ridden with him, and I don't remember anyone else with him. When he returned that evening, he told us about it. Father was concerned that the debris was near a water reservoir. He thought that if it were blown around it, the sheep would be frightened and they would then stop drinking. A day or two later, he and Vernon and I went to the site to pick up the material. We rode on horseback and took some bags of feed to collect the debris. I can't remember how far it was from the house, but the ride took some time. There was quite a bit of debris scattered over an area about the size of a football field. Additional material may well have been scattered further away from the wind, which was blowing quite hard. The debris looked like parts of a large balloon that had burst. The pieces were narrow, the largest I can remember measuring about the same diameter as a basketball. Most of it was some kind of double-sided material, foil-like on one side, rubber-like on the other. Both sides were silver-gray in color, the foil more silvery than the rubber. Sticks like paper kite sticks were taped to some of the parts. The ribbon was about 2 or 3 inches [5 or 7.5 cm] wide and had flower-like drawings on it. The "flowers" were dull, in a variety of pastel colors, and reminded me of Japanese paintings in which the flowers are not together. I don't remember any other material or markings, nor do I remember seeing ditches in the ground or any other indication that something

*hit the ground hard. The foil-rubber material could not be bent like ordinary aluminum foil. I can't remember anything else about the strength or other properties of what we gleaned. We spent several hours collecting the debris and putting it in sacks. I think we filled about three bags and brought them back to the ranch house. We speculated a little about what the material might be. I remember Father saying, "Oh, it's just a pile of trash". Immediately afterward, Father went to Roswell to order winter fodder. It was on this exit that he told the sheriff what he had found. I think we all went into town with him, but I'm not sure as he was making two or three trips to Roswell at the time and we weren't there for all of them. (In those days it was a full day trip, leaving early in the morning and coming back in the dark.) I'm pretty sure it wasn't more than a day trip, and I can't remember Father Was on any overnight trip at the time, or was away from the ranch for an extended period of time. Several military men came to the ranch within a day or two. It may have been about 15. One or two officers spoke to the father and mother while the rest waited. Nobody spoke to Vernon and me. Likewise, it is certainly possible that material was found again later, but I cannot remember it. Father comment on this whole affair was, 'You make a hell ado about nothing'<sup>30th</sup>*

### **Conclusion:**

Bessie Brazel Schreiber explains here that the material like a "lookedburst balloon". It also states that no further material was found. This statement is **contrary** to that of her **brother Bill**, who was not there at the time, but still claims to have found and collected some debris later. The "extraterrestrial writings" mentioned again and again by so-called Roswell researchers Bessie Brazel Schreiber gave a flat rejection. Only flower patterns, Japanese flower paintings or numeric characters are reported.

29 Bessie Brazel Schreiber this by handwriting "**Mack**" added to.

30 Affidavit from Bessie Brazel Schreiber dated September 22, 1993

Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell in Perspective*, 1994, p.169 - 170



Photo: Kevin Randle

**Cavitt, Sheridan W.** "Cav"

was captain of CIC in 1947<sup>31</sup>. Sheridan "Cav" Cavitt mentioned by Randle / Schmitt in the interview is mentioned in the 1947 newspapers only as a "man record on p. 273 and in the military listing on p. in civilian clothes"<sup>32</sup>, but not by name. But the main 282.

In their second book, the authors Randle / Schmitt explain that they interviewed Sheridan Cavitt and his wife Mary several times over the phone and in person between 1990-1991. But here, too, there are only two quotes from him: > *Sheridan Cavitt, counterintelligence agent who was stationed in Roswell in 1947, answered frankly when asked whether the wreck was the result of a balloon bomb: "Never, ever"* < And > *Captain Sheridan Cavitt denied that he ever participated in a recovery of material from a crashed V-2: "No. After the one that almost hit a town [Juarez], they made sure that no misdirected missile could get too close to the ground," he said.* <<sup>33</sup> Why Sheridan Cavitt is only cited by the authors with secondary statements remains a secret. But the concerned Cavitt provides a plausible explanation for this:

> ... *From the beginning, when these clowns Randle and Schmitt started chasing me, they accused me of covering up something and of having a confidentiality agreement ... And I said, "I would like you to stop constantly deducing that I am silent under a security oath". And finally, two years later, I think Randle said to me, "Hey, we believe you". It got ridiculous. I was sick of it and tired of this crap.* <<sup>34</sup>

The book authors **Friedman / Berliner** also claim of Cavitt: '... When he was called, he said that he could not speak because he had to sign a security oath in 1947.'<sup>35</sup> The authors do not mention the date, time or further details of their phone call with Cavitt, which is why this statement is not very conclusive.

On May 24, 1994, Colonel visited **Richard L. Weaver** Sheridan Cavitt, retired as Lieutenant Colonel, and his wife, Mary D. Cavitt. The original interview transcript is 30 pages long, but is only reproduced here in abbreviated form. But first the **affidavit** from Sheridan Cavitt [excerpt]: > *I hereby make the following declaration of my own free will, without being subject to any coercion, unlawful influences or unlawful persuasion. After graduating from Counterintelligence Corps School in Ft. Holabird, Maryland, in late June to early July 1947, a special agent in the Counterintelligence Corps (CIC) for the US Army Air Force, initially assigned to Roswell Army Airfield. Shortly after arriving in Roswell, New Mexico, in that time frame, I had the opportunity to escort one of my subordinates, Sergeant Bill Rickett, CIC, and Major and Major Jesse Marcel, intelligence officer of the 509th Bombing Group, to ranch land outside of Roswell for something Help recover material. I think that this request came directly from Major Marcel.*

31 CIC = Counter Intelligence Corps = counter-espionage corps

32 *Roswell Daily Record* of July 9, 1947 here article "First picture telegraphy ..." and "Plagued rancher ..."

33 Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, p.115 / 121

34 Interview by Col. Weaver with Sheridan Cavitt in *The Roswell Report - Fact Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert*; Headquarters USAF, 1995

35 Friedman / Berliner *Crash At Corona*, 1992, p.134 told

78

*I don't know whohim about it. As far as I know, the three of us drove alone to the previously mentioned ranch land (this means that no other people, civilians or military were with us). I think we had a military jeep that Marcel got to do this trip. When we got to this place, we subsequently discovered some debris that seemed to me like bamboo-like, square sticks*

, 1/4 by 1/2 inch [6 by 12 mm] in diameter, which was very light, and also some sort of metallic reflective material which was also very easy.

I remember, also vaguely, some kind of black box (like a weather meter). The area of debris was very small, about 20 feet square, and the material was scattered on the ground, but there was no trench or crater or other visible evidence of impact. I remember realizing that the material was like that of a weather balloon. We picked up some of the material that could easily fit in a vehicle. There was certainly not much of this material, but not enough to crate several planes. What Marcel did with the material at the time was unknown to me, but I now know from reading a few books about this incident that it was taken to the Eighth Air Force headquarters in Fort Worth, where it was subsequently identified as a weather balloon, which I already did always thought.

In the 1991 book by Randle and Schmitt about the UFO crash at Roswell I checked the pictures again with Marcel and Ramey holding up this material and it seems to be the same type of material that we picked up on the ranch land. I did not inform my headquarters of this incident because I assumed that the recovery of a weather balloon was not such a major event that it was worth writing a report on.

In the same book by Randle and Schmitt mentioned, I am alleged to have said to Rickett (on page 63) that we were never there and that the incident never took place. The book seems to suggest that this was in a kind of conspiratorial tone. However, it is more likely that I told him [Rickett] not to mention it to our headquarters because we had wasted our time retrieving a weather balloon. I have only been to this area once and only hid rubble once, and as well as I can remember there was no further effort to get back there. If they did, then they didn't involve me. There was no mysterious effort or heightened security regarding this incident or any unusual amount of people on the base looking into it. The fact is, I can't remember re-mentioning the incident as anything grand, and didn't even think about it until I was contacted by UFO researchers long after I retired from the military. Many of the things these people mentioned have either been taken out of context, misinterpreted, or obviously made up. I knew both Jesse Marcel and Bill Rickett very well (both have now passed away). I considered them good men, but both tended to exaggerate at times. Regarding the claim that we tested the material by hitting it with a sledgehammer without damaging it, I don't remember anyone doing that of us. I also didn't test the material for radioactivity with a Geiger counter (or anything else). I can't remember trying to set some of the rubble on fire, but my wife told me she remembered Jesse Marcel, his wife, and son having a small piece and holding it over the fire while grilling. In short, I helped clear some debris near Roswell, New Mexico in the summer of 1947.

I thought then, and I think so now, that this debris was from a crashed balloon. I am not part of any conspiracy to withhold information from anyone, either the US government or the American public. On this matter, I never had to swear any form of secrecy on behalf of anyone, and I received authority from the Air Force Department to discuss with Colonel Weaver any classified information that might concern this. There is no secret information that I hold back.

I have never been threatened by the US government or any of its subdivisions or anyone that I should not speak to anyone about this incident. In reality, I have spoken to a number of private researchers. My basic belief is that this whole incident was nothing great, and it certainly wasn't something alien involved.<sup>36</sup>

36 Affidavit of Sheridan Cavitt of 24 May 1994 / Original and interview in *The Roswell Report - Fact Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert*; Headquarters USAF, 1995, Attachment 17

### **Intermediate result:**

Sheridan Cavitt explains here that he did not stay at the Foster Ranch with Major Jesse Marcel. He also mentions the size of the debris field as very small, about 6 x 6 square. In addition, there was no trench or crater or other visible signs of impact.

The "conspiracy theory", which is often mentioned in the literature, is clearly rejected by Cavitt. The fact is that Cavitt "**never**" had to swear any secrecy, but "*actually spoke to a number of private researchers.*" To Cavitt, the Roswell Incident was "*nothing great*" and he "*hadn't even thought of it*" until he did Visited by UFO researchers long after his retirement.

Cavitt's assessment of the character of his colleagues Jesse Marcel and Bill Rickett is also interesting and informative. He knew them very well and considered them good men. However, both tended to "*occasionally exaggerate*".

Minutes of the interview by Colonel **Richard L. Weaver** with Lieutenant Colonel Sheridan Cavitt on May 24, 1994. RW = Colonel Richard L. Weaver; SC = Sheridan Cavitt; MC = Mary Cavitt [excerpt]:  
RW: Do you know a Major Jesse Marcel who was the intelligence officer at the time? SC: Oh yes. I know

*Jesse, his wife and son. We were pretty close friends. We were in the CIC office, which was in the same building and was next to the intelligence office . We dealt with each other privately as well as on business.*

RW: Sir, you were a senior officer and the commander of that detachment there in Roswell? SC: *Yes, I think you could say that. I was the only officer. I had two helpers " who worked for me. "*

RW: Who were the helpers who worked for you?

SC: *The older was a sergeant major by the name of Rickett, and the younger helper, Jack Williams. [...]* Yes, I was wrong and coordinated things with Marcel , and I had no obligations to Blanchard or Marcel.

RW: Can you recall an incident that happened in early July when you were asked to go with Major Marcel to retrieve some wreckage from something?

SC: *Well, I can't swear the date, but at that time, it must have been July, we heard that someone not too far from Roswell had found some debris that looked suspicious; It was unknown. So I went out there and I can't remember if Marcel went with me and Rickett. I had Rickett with me. We went out to the place. There wasn't, I mean, checkpoints or anything like that (how guards have to go through or some kind of nonsense) we went out and found it. It was a small number of what I remember as bamboo sticks, reflective material that made you think of aluminum foil at first sight, something like that. And we collected some of it. I don't know if we tried to pick it all up. It wasn't scattered, well, I don't mean expanded. Not as if something flew along the ground and spilled something here and there. We picked up some of it and brought it back to the base, and I remember handing it over to Marcel. But like I said, I don't remember whether Marcel was with us at the crash site. It may be. We took it to the news office ... the CIC office.*

RW: What did you think it was when you retrieved it?

SC: *I thought a weather balloon. [...]*

RW: After you found this, sir, you remember any unusual activity that took place. Like a major military alert, high security, or people walking out of the base?

SC: *No. The reason: I would not have been involved in these matters if there were such activities. I was from the Counterintelligence Corps. This had nothing to do with espionage. For me it was that someone had lost a weather balloon. I couldn't take care of it ... bad luck. [...]*

RW: When you said the wreckage wasn't very many, was it as long as your house here, or just a small, narrow lump?

SC: *Maybe as long as this room.*

80

RW: So maybe twenty feet?

SC: *Something here, something there, something there. Not a collection of it. No signs on the floor, nothing churned up, nothing hidden, or anything like that, just scattered on the floor of New Mexico ...*

RW: ... Do you remember the article from that time, or the photo with General Ramey and Marcel die die Holding up parts? Have you seen that since then?

SC: *Oh yeah. I saw it, yes, but I don't remember seeing any of it then.*

RW: In the photo - there are actually four individual photos - Marcel holds up the material, I think two of them. Does it look like the material you picked up out there in the desert? ...

SC: *I can't remember ... Yeah, yeah that's it ...*

RW: The first photo is actually with Jesse Marcel, and that's General Blanchard and ... SC: *I think that was made at headquarters in Carswell.*

RW: Yes, that's right. That is correct.

SC: *And obviously ... Marcel took it to Fort Worth. Yes it is ...* RW: Yes. Doesn't it look like you've changed some of what you found? SC: *No, no. [...]*

RW: Could it be broken or bent, or ...

SC: *I didn't try. ... It was someone's balloon as far as I was concerned. I didn't mean to fool around with it.*

RW: After you picked it up and handed it to Marcel, did you hear anything about it? Did people from Washington come and talk to you? Did you have to swear some secret oath or instructed declarations?

SC: *I don't remember anyone coming from Washington. It is possible that someone came to Marcel and spoke to him that I knew nothing about. As far as I know, no. Definitely no one from Washington. I think I would remember it. Someone from the main command shelter came down and spoke to me. I would know for sure. And I never had to swear a secret oath about this stuff.*

RW: So as far as you were concerned, none of this was secret? There was no sign of this information, I use the word "cover up" or to keep it secret?

SC: *Well, let me put it that way. As far as I know, I've never heard anyone say, "Don't talk about it, it's a*

*hot thing" I think Marcel wanted to ... I'm sure he wanted to tell me something.*

RW: Did he? After that incident, did he say anything to you by the time he left? Or, somewhere up to the time he died?

SW: *Oh, Rich, when I was negotiating with him in the office, or the office next to him, he might have said something about it. That he had made it to Ramey or something. But nothing of importance, you see, that stuck in my mind. Do you understand what I mean? If he'd said something like, "I took it to 8th Air Force Headquarters, General Ramey was delighted; They want to take it to Wright-Pat "(or wherever they supposedly took it). Oh, I am sure I would remember it.*

RW: In a number of books, including that of Randle and Schmitt, it was stated that there were a number of C-54 and B-29 flights to and from Wright-Pat and Kirtland or Fort Worth. Back and forth, this debris with very tight security, charged and transported. Do you remember such a thing going on?

SC: *No ... nothing. [...]*

RW: One of the things that is mentioned in the book ... and I don't know how far you've read it is that later this fall, Rickett appears to be with a scientist named Doctor LaPaz came together and accompanied him to various places. Dr. LaPaz was a well-known person ...

SC: *I knew him. I never met him personally, but I knew what he was.* RW: Do you remember Rickett walking with him, showing him around?

SC: *He may have done it, but it definitely didn't stick in my mind. It wouldn't have been for any length of time, I don't think so because we needed it in the office.*

81

MC: *The Ricketts were our friends too; and his wife and me. I can't remember Mack ever saying anything.*

SC: *Mack was his wife.*

MC: *... that he was gone for a long time.*

SC: *It may be, but Rickett often left the real issue. He was a fantastic storyteller. ... He sat around telling some of the hilarious, ridiculous stories, so to speak, of things that had come up in the nutcase. [...]* RW: On the next page, on seven, referring to you again: 'At first this counterintelligence agent refused to admit that the incident took place at all. There were no newspaper stories, no excitement, not even the recovery of a weather balloon. After much impetus, he admitted that something had come down and was recovered, but that was the furthest he could go. He didn't even admit his personal involvement, although other reliable sources say he played a central role ... <

SC: *No, no. Right from the start, when these clowns, Randle and Schmitt, started chasing me, they accused me of hiding something and of having a confidentiality agreement ... I told the boys when they first spoke to me, " I have not taken a security oath. As far as I'm concerned, I'm under no obligation not to tell you anything because it was nothing more than a weather balloon. "And I said. "I want you to stop constantly inferring that I am silent under an oath of security." And finally, two years later, I think Randle said to me, "Hey, we believe you". It got ridiculous. I got tired of it and got tired of this crap. [...]* Well I have a perfect example from Randle and Schmitt. Randle is the sociable buddy guy and this Schmitt is sitting over there (while Randall [sic] questions me) and he looks over at me and thinks, "You lying mutt." Especially down in Sierra Vista.<sup>37</sup> You got me excited.

RW: OK., Also on the same page it is said:> The message bureau and the CIC answered the call. Jesse Marcel was one of them. Colonel William Blanchard and the other officer suggested that Marcel and the CIC agent escort Brazel to the ranch to see what was there. Brazel was, of course, the farmer who apparently came over and made the original report.

SC: *Yeah. As best I can remember, I never met the rancher Brazel.*

RW: OK., I mentioned the places so that you can see that you are being indicted here, I say "indicted"; accused of being with him [Brazel] on a number of occasions and mainly that the Army Air Corps allegedly held him prisoner, if you will, for about a week and kept him away from everyone. Not that you did this personally, but the Army Air Corps in general:> The drive to the ranch took the rest of the afternoon ... they were forced to sleep in a small cabin with no electricity or running water ... the next Tomorrow they drove out into the field where Brazel had found the rubble. 'So that should have been you and whoever accompanied you.

SC: *Completely made up, or fabricated, or whatever. I had no experience like the one that I was supposed to have spent the night outside on the ranch. [...]*

RW: Well, now this:> Marcel later said that the material was not like something he had ever seen and the metal was as thin as newspaper and as light as a feather. It was flexible but very firm. He tried to dent it with

a sledgehammer, Marcel and the CIC agent tried to set it on fire, but it didn't burn. It was lighter, tougher, and more fire-resistant than anything they'd ever seen. Marcel, along with the counterintelligence agent, picked up as much as they could and began loading it into Marcel's convertible and into the counterintelligence's vehicle that had a bed. Apparently, according to Marcel's version of the story (and I don't know when he told this, something after 1978) you pounded on the material and tried to tear it open and did other stuff with it and it wasn't anything you had seen before.

SC: No.

MC: *I remember we were in Marcel's house and I remember Jesse had something on a pillow ... and then went out ... and put it on the back porch. And I remember that (inaudible).*

37 former home of the Cavitt family

82

RW: Was it some kind of material, metal material, or ...

MC: *It's in one of those books, and then ... as little Jesse says, they cemented over it ... we were out there and I can still imagine the stove they were sitting at.* SC: *No, he couldn't have any of these in the house.*

MC: *Honestly, I can still remember it.*

RW: OK. Was it like some foil-like stuff or do you remember ...

MC: *I can't remember it.*

SC: *I remember. He may have had some things by the house and it was, it looked like some kind of foil and he could have tried to light it and it didn't burn very well, I don't know. I can not remember. I can't imagine why he should have hit it with a hammer, it doesn't make any sense.*

RW: One of the other things I want cleared up is that you checked the material with a Geiger counter. Have you ever had a Geiger counter?

SC: No.

RW: ... did you have a Jeep Carryall [with loading area]

SC: No.

RW: When you drove out to that place, do you remember how you got out of there? SC: *No, I can't. Chances are we took a jeep. Marcel had a jeep.*

RW: A normal jeep?

SC: *Yes, one from the fleet, but definitely not a carryall.*

RW: OK. Then it is said: 'After Marcel came to Fort Worth and back again, Marcel asked the CIC man who had stayed at the base if he could see the report. Marcel was told that the report has now been classified and that he is not able to see it and that he is on his way to the Pentagon and if he has a problem with it he should clear it up with the Pentagon

SC: *Negative.*

RW: OK. "Blanchard, who was still at the base ... ordered Marcel to escort the rancher back to Corona." They said you never saw him ... and now they [the authors] say you went with him. ... You never saw the rancher as you told me before? SC: *No.*

RW: Or did you have something to do with him personally?

SC: *I definitely don't remember ever meeting Mr. Brazel or Brazzel, whatever his name was.*

RW: ... then Marcel says that there was wire-like material there that looked like a fishing line. Do you remember anything like that?

SC: *Oh no. It tickles my memory a little, you know, from all that junk slide, I'd call it that, and the sticks and so on. There might have been some kinds of string holding it together, I guess ... I didn't see any of it, but there could have been some wire or nylon or something. [...]*

RW: Good. > Marcel brought a few samples to Fort Worth to show to Ramey. In the meantime the CIC man drove back to the crash site with some MPs [military police], showed them exactly where the field was and drummed the rancher over. There were more questions for him. 'This means that after you came back, you took some military policemen and went back there. SC: *I'm supposed to have gone back there? No. No.*

RW: So, have you only been there once and you haven't come back with some MP's, the rancher or someone else?

SC: No.

RW: On page 63:> When you were getting ready to leave the crash site, the CIC man said to Rickett, "You and I were never out here. You and I have never seen this. They didn't see any military personnel or

vehicles out here. "Rickett agreed and said," Yeah, we didn't leave our office at all "... <

SC: No. Maybe I said something similar jokingly, as we walked back to the office after I was convinced that it was a weather balloon or a primitive of these apparatuses, the

83

of course I did not know. I may have said after going back to the office, "Rickett, this was a huge waste of time. So I don't want the 700 CIC Headquarters to know that we've been wasting our time on it. Forget that we did that ". I think I could have said that. [...]

RW: ... Mughal is a possibility. We found a couple of researchers from New Mexico that we are now in contact with because they have private records on this matter. Of course it was a top secret project at the time and we don't know whether Blanchard knew about it or not. (We have no evidence whatsoever that he knew). And that they tried to use the weather balloon to hide the other balloon - which was a classified project.

SC: Yes, it is possible. I did not know anything about this particular case. I only knew weather balloons that rose and measured. That was my first impression. I didn't know anything else, so OK, that's it, forget it. What bothers me is why can't they stop the story about the little bodies and so on that are supposed to have been taken to Wright-Pat or elsewhere.

RW: Wright-Pat, right.

SC: And have these in sealed (inaudible) and so on. The only thing that can be is that Rick [Rickett] may have messed up something. You mentioned crashes. We had one there in Roswell. They practiced this air-to-air refueling that I believe was being pumped into some highly technical thing, as far as I know.

RW: B-29 bombers?

SC: Yeah. And they filled it up. Then all hell broke loose. The plane that was being refueled either flipped up for some reason when they tried to connect the fuel hose, or the other plane came down too low, which doesn't sound logical. I suspect it is more likely that it went up. One or both planes crashed. I forgot which direction it was from Roswell, but I went out to the crash site at Marcel's, and maybe Blanchard's, request, and I might take Rickett with me. Corpses were strewn all over the place, it was a sad business. .... I wouldn't be surprised if Rick mixed up some of these corpses. I doubt it, but it is a possibility. [...]

RW: ... When did this UFO part appear for the first time in your life? SC: You mean this stuff?

RW: Yeah. Was it through Berlitz and Moore?

SC: Our son sent us this book. [...]

MC: On September 16, 1982 he [William Moore] was here.

RW: OK. Well, based on my research (not from Air Force documents, but from popular literature), Friedman is the one who met Marcel by chance in 1978 in Louisiana, as Friedman has been a UFO researcher for years. He met Marcel by chance and Berlitz and Moore were interested in his interview with Marcel, and then Marcel started talking to all these different people. And from then on it increased more and more.

MC: ... you see, little Jesse was about 11. Cav never told me anything. He said I won't tell you anything, then you can't spread anything. We always wondered how little Jesse knew so much. For us this was profiteering. After Jesse died, Neol (Marcel's wife) was apparently unable to provide any information.

RW: Let me officially ask for the document. Haben Sie irgend eine Art von Sicherheits Eid, Versprechung, irgendetwas unterschreiben, oder irgendetwas mündlich zustimmen müssen, daß Sie nicht über das, was in New Mexico geschah, reden dürfen ?

SC: Nein. Ich habe Ihnen das doch schon vor einer Weile gesagt. Das kann ich beeiiden. Ich schwöre. RW: OK. Hat irgendjemand von der Regierung, der Luftwaffe, oder irgendwer mit Verbindung zur Regierung, Sie jemals bedroht, daß wenn Sie irgendetwas über diesen Vorfall sagen, daß dann Ihnen, ihrer Familie oder sonstjemanden, etwas zustoßen würde ?

SC: Nein. In keinsten Weise. Ich sage die Wahrheit, und ich habe all den anderen Leuten die Wahrheit gesagt. Daß ich nicht mehr weiß als das, was ich ihnen gesagt habe, und ich weiß überhaupt nichts von irgendwelchen „kleinen Leuten“ oder sonst etwas. Ich bin eine ziemlich dumme Person, wenn ich sage „Ich weiß überhaupt nichts“. [...]

RW: Eines dieser Sachen, die sie [die Autoren] erwähnten, waren die, wie Marcel es nannte, „Hiero glyphen“. Es war etwas, das auf einige Trümmer geschrieben oder gedruckt war. Können Sie sich an eines davon erinnern ?

84

SC: No. But while reading through some of this other nonsense here, I saw some hieroglyphics. I don't think there was any claim that these were about Roswell. Or is it?

RW: Marcel claims it is.

SC: Marcel says this?

RW: However, the day after the first Flying Saucer article in the Roswell Newspaper, there was a follow-up article interviewing Brazel (the rancher), and he described this stuff in much the same way as you do, almost like balsa-like sticks and aluminum foil-like things. Then he said that some of it looked like sticky tape with little purple flowers stamped on it. As far as we know, one of the balloon makers apparently used some type of adhesive tape at the time that had some type of flower printed on it. It is possible, I suppose, that someone can misinterpret this ...

SC: I can't remember anything like that.



Photo: US Air Force Photo,

as a Raywin [sic] altitude probe device used by the Air Force and weather bureaus to measure speed

<DuBose, Thomas Jefferson

was in July 1947 and Chief of Staff Brigadier General Rogeradjutant Rameyof. He's retired with the rank of brigadier general . At that time, DuBose not only received the plane with which Marcel and the rubble came from Roswell to Fort Worth, but also carried the rubble, which was in an airtight canvas mail sack, with himself to General Ramey's office.<sup>38</sup> There DuBose was thentogether with Brigadier General **Roger Ramey** photographedwith the rubble. The image was on Tuesday, July 8, 1947 at 11:39 am APNews Service Newspaper by photographer **J. Bond Johnson** submitted to: Brigadier General Roger M. Ramey, Commanding General of the 8th Air Force [sic] and Colonel Thomas J. DuBose, 8th Air Force Chief of Staff, identified the metallic fragments found near Roswell, NM, and direction of the winds to determine, and not a flying disc. Photo by JB Johnson. <<sup>39</sup>

DuBose's name first appeared after 1947 in relation to Roswell in *The Roswell Incident* by Berlitz / Moore 1980:

> An interesting comment on this incident was provided during a September 9, 1979 interview by General Ramey's former adjunct, Colonel Thomas Jefferson DuBose. .. From a comfortable distance of thirty-two years after the event, he noted that at the time "an order was coming from a higher authority to transport the material from Roswell directly to Wright Field on a special flight." He added that the general (Ramey) had full oversight and the rest of the officers and soldiers involved "only followed orders". The general was most interested in seeing that the large number of press reporters present "got rid of him as quickly as possible." The weather balloon story was invented for this task and was supposed to "put out the fire" at the same time. He doesn't remember who first suggested the weather balloon explanation, but he thinks it could have been Ramey himself. <<sup>40</sup>

Randle / Schmitt interviewed DuBose personally in August 1990 and by telephone in February 1991.<sup>41</sup> Essentially, DuBose repeats Friedman's statements, with a few additions: "Called me [General McMullen] and said ... there was talk of a few ingredients found on the ground outside of Roswell, New Mexico ... the debris or parts should be put in a suitable container and Blanchard should see that they were delivered ... and

38 Kal K. Korff, *What Really Happened at Roswell in Skeptical Inquirer*, Vol. 21, No.4 , 1997, p.28 39 Bettmann Foto Archiv, or Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crasch At Roswell*, 1994, p.52; The "sic" quotations were added by Randle / Schmitt.

40 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.33

41 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.274. On page 292, however, Randle / Schmitt state that they personally visited DuBose on March 31, 1990.

Al Clark, the Fort Worth base commander, was to pick her up and take her to McMullen in Washington. Nobody, and I have to emphasize this, nobody was allowed to talk about it with his wives, or I with Ramey,

*with nobody. The matter, as far as we were concerned, was over "... DuBose quickly added that the weather balloon" ... was a cover-up story. The whole balloon story about it. That part of it was a story we were commanded to tell to the public and give to the press, and that was it. "* < <sup>42</sup>

In August 1991, DuBose was again visited personally by Randle / Schmitt. He told the authors in addition to the already known: > *DuBose said: "Clark took the package and climbed through the bomb bay into the B-26 ... he gave it to someone ... it was one of the things that you chained to your wrist and he handed it to someone and climbed inside. And that was the last I saw of it. In a couple ... three hours it was delivered to McMullen and that was the last I heard about it. ... McMullen said to me or someone ... what we're going to do with this is send it over to Wright Field to analyze it. They have options that they don't have on Andrews. ... I just saw the container and the container was a plastic bag and it weighed, I would say, about fifteen to twenty pounds. It was sealed ... lead sealed around the top ... the only way to get in was to cut it up. "... The only flight with debris that DuBose knew about was on Sunday, July 6th, 1947. .. McMullen ordered me not to talk about it because it was on the verge of Top Secret, far higher than that ... This is the highest level and you will not say anything. That was the end of it. "* < <sup>43</sup>

Stanton Friedman also interviewed Thomas J. DuBose. In his book, *Crash At Corona*, he mentions: *According to retired Brig. General Thomas Jefferson DuBose, interviewed by Stanton Friedman in 1990, the material from the Corona crash site was two or three days before the July 8 press conference that General Ramey was speaking for the false 'weather balloon' story set in, in Fort Worth. <> The next clue that Washington knew and was concerned about what was happening came on the afternoon of Tuesday, July 8th. At the 8th Air Force Headquarters, the phone rang in the office of Col. Thomas J. DuBose, Chief of Staff to General Roger Ramey, Commander of the Eighth Air Force. On the other end was General Clemence McMullen, calling from Washington. He ordered Colonel DuBose to tell (not ask) General Ramey to send some of the material to Washington immediately. Any story about the army recovering a crashed flying saucer should be covered up by devising a protection story to "get the press off your neck". "Do you understand me, Colonel?" "Yes, sir," DuBose replied. < <sup>44</sup>*

An example should not go unmentioned here of how several testimony variations can develop over time in witnesses to the same event. On September 9, 1979 DuBose explained to the authors Berlitz / Moore: *"(He) does not remember who first proposed the weather balloon explanation, but he thinks that it could have been Ramey himself". 12 years later, in an interview with Randle / Schmitt, DuBose suddenly thinks of completely different people in the same context: "I no longer know whether it was McMullen or Kalberer, or who it was, someone invented this idea as a cover-up story. "* <sup>45</sup>

In September 1991 DuBose issued an **affidavit** with the following wording [excerpt]: > *... I was retired in 1959 from the US Air Force with the rank of Brigadier General. In July 1947, I was stationed at Fort Worth Army Airfield (later Carswell Air Force Base) in Fort Worth, Texas. I served as Chief of Staff to Brigadier General Roger Ramey, Commander of the Eighth Air Force. I had the rank of colonel. In early July I received a phone call from <sup>46</sup>Maj. Clements McMullen, assistant commandant of Strategic Air Command.<sup>47</sup> He asked what we thought about*

<sup>42</sup> Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, 75

<sup>43</sup> Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, 44-45

<sup>44</sup> Berliner / Friedman *Crash At Corona*, 1992, P.111 / 135

<sup>45</sup> Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.33 // Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, p.136 <sup>46</sup> DuBose corrects every designation by McMullen by hand from "General "In" Major General ". <sup>47</sup> SAC = Strategic Air Command = Strategic Air Command

86

*the object knew that was recovered outside of Roswell and reported to the press. I called Col. William Blanchard, Commandant of Roswell Army Air Forces Base, and instructed him to send the material in a sealed container to my place in Fort Worth. I then notified Major General McMullen. After the aircraft from Roswell with the material arrived, I asked the base commander, Col. Al Clark, to take the material and transport it personally in a B-26 to Major General McMullen in Washington. I briefed Maj. Gen. McMullen and he told me that he would have the material delivered by personal courier on his own plane to Benjamin Chidlaw, Commanding General of Air Material Command <sup>48</sup> at Wright Field (later Wright Patterson Air Force Base). The whole operation was carried out in strict secrecy. The material depicted in*

*the photos taken in Major General Ramey's office was a weather balloon. The weather balloon declaration for the footage was a cover-up to divert press attention. I was not paid, nor were I promised or given any valuables in order to make this statement, which corresponds to the truth to the best of my knowledge and belief.* < <sup>49</sup>

Television producer **Jamie H. Shandera** also interviewed Thomas J. DuBose during his research and asked him questions about the wreckage in General Ramey's office:

**Shandera:** There are two researchers (Schmitt and Randle) who are currently saying that the wreckage is in General Ramey's office, and that you and the people there put a weather balloon in its place.

DuBose: *What nonsense! The material was never exchanged.*

**Shandera:** So you're saying that the material in General Ramey's office was the actual rubble brought from Roswell?

DuBose: *That is absolutely correct.*

In a second and third interview, Shandera DuBose showed the photos in which he, Marcel, and the others are shown with the Roswell rubble.

**Shandera:** ... did you look at the photos?

DuBose: *Yes, and I examined the photos very carefully.*

**Shandera:** Do you recognize the material?

DuBose: *Oh yes. This is the material that Marcel brought to Fort Worth from Roswell.* <sup>50</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

In his affidavit, DuBose neither mentions the term "flying saucer" nor "extraterrestrial spaceship", but only speaks of "material". It is also interesting that it was DuBose who called Colonel William

Blanchard and instructed him to send the material to Fort Worth.

It is very important that the first-hand witness DuBose now confirms that the material

in the photos is actually the rubble that Major Jesse Marcel from Roswell had brought back. This means that the original wreckage from the Roswell crash was **not** replaced, as is repeatedly claimed.

DuBose also confirms that the military used the weather balloon story to distract the press from the secret MOGUL project.

DuBose's claim that already at "Sunday, July 6, 1947" the flight with took place the debris to Wright Field, however, is in stark **reflection entitlement** to the ABC television show *Headline Edition*, is mentioned in that two days later, on July 8th at 10:00 p.m. the debris still not on

Wright Field. **See also > "Update" > p. 158**

<sup>49</sup> Affidavit from DuBose dated September 16, 1991 Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell in Perspective*, 1994, p.153

Roswell street Photo: Uli Thieme



<sup>48</sup> AMC = Air Material Command = Air Transport Command

<sup>50</sup> Jamie H. Shandera *New Revelations about the Roswell Wreckage: A General speaks Up in Focus 5*, December 31, 1990,

p.

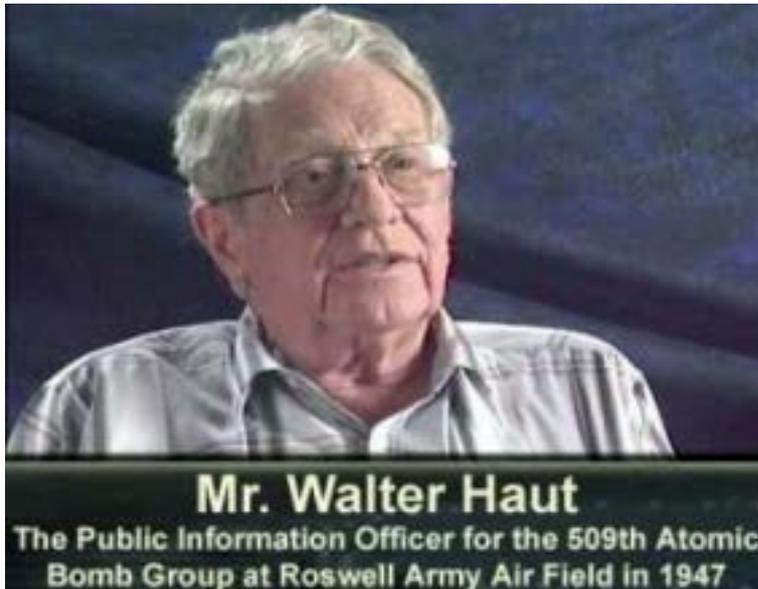
9

**8**

**7**

## Haut, Walter

was Lieutenant Colonel and Army Press Secretary at Roswell Army Airfield in July 1947. He achieved historical fame through the press release on Tuesday, July 8, 1947, about the recovery of a "flying disc". Inevitably, therefore, he is also mentioned by name as one of the first people in the 1947 press (incorrectly at first): *Lieutenant Warren Haught [sic], press officer in Roswell, announced earlier this morning that*



*"the many rumors about the Flying Discs were a reality yesterday were when the news office of the 509th (atomic) Bomb group of the 8th air Force, Roswell army airfield, the good fortune had to into cooperation with a ört union ranchers and the sheriff's office in come the possession of a disc. He is also Literally quoted: "Lieutenant Warren Haught [sic], press secretary at week Roswell Army Airfield, reported that the find was made" sometime last "*

*Skin is in the Las Vegas Review-Journal also reproduced verbatim: "Reportedly, Lieutenant Warren Haught [sic] told reporters that he was through "two*

51

Photo: Fox-TV of April 23, 1997 Washington were

*urgent telephone calls from instructed to shut up ". <*

Haut was by the authors **Randle / Schmitt** interviewed in December 1988 by telephone and in April / August 1989, as well as in January / July 1990:

>Randle: I found in a newspaper in which you were quoted that you said you received two urgent calls from Washington. Do you remember anything like that? *Skin: No.*

Randle: Nothing, whatever?

*Skin: No. I hated that kind of thing. I don't think that, as a lieutenant colonel, I would actually have received any calls from the gentlemen from Washington, I would remember. "* Randle: We met a witness who said that you were on the first plane when Marcel brought the stuff to Fort Worth. Is that true ?

*Skin: Ah ... (there was a hesitation) ... I think there is a comment. But no, nothing but no. Hell no again. No, I wasn't related to whatever.*

Randle: Did you ever meet Brazel during that time?

*Skin: No. Nobody told me anything. "* <sup>52</sup>

On May 14, 1993 Walter Haut made an **affidavit** [excerpt]: > *I am retired. In July 1947, I was stationed at Roswell Army Airfield as the press officer on duty. At about 9:30 am on July 8th, I got a call from Colonel William Blanchard, the base commander, who told me he had a flying saucer, or parts of it, in his possession. He said they came from a ranch northwest of Roswell and that the base intelligence officer, Major Jesse Marcel, was flying the material to Fort Worth. Colonel Blanchard told me to write a press release about this company and deliver it to both newspapers and the two radio stations. He felt that the local media should have a chance for this story first. I went to KGFL first, then KSWS, then the Daily Record, and finally the Morning Dispatch. The next day I read in the newspaper that General*

51 *Las Vegas Review-Journal* of July 9, 1947

52 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, 1991, p.151

*Roger Ramey of Fort Worth said that the object was a Weather balloon was. I believe Colonel Blanchard saw the material because he sounded convincing about what the material was. It is impossible that he misinterpreted it as a weather balloon. Likewise, it is impossible that Major Marcel misinterpreted this. In 1980, Jesse Marcel told me that the material that was photographed in General Ramey's office was not the*

material he had recovered. I am convinced that the material recovered was from a spacecraft . ' 53

#### Further statements:

In May 1997, Walter Haut declared publicly on an American TV show that the whole Roswell incident had been "exaggerated" at the time. He now admitted that everything was **nothing more than a balloon** and that he had never seen the wreck of a saucer or anything like that. Until recently he had allowed himself to be carried away by all this exaggeration. As a result of his admission of public deception, he has now also given up his post as President of the *International UFO Museum & Research Center* in Roswell, which he has held since 1989. <sup>54</sup>

On June 24, 1997, Walter Haut, whose car is adorned with the license plate "Mr. UFO", *briefly commented* second German television show *Tonight* on the new USAF report on the: "Every fool knows what a dummy looks like for to me all this is just another cover-up ". <sup>55</sup> In the *Mercury News* June 26, 1997 of San Jose, journalist **Mark Leibovich** reported on Roswell, quoting Walter Haut as telling him that he now sees himself as a real victim of "cosmic folklore". For years he has been harassed day and night by people from all parts of the world obsessed with the idea of extraterrestrial life. Haut: "It seems to be a fascination that is well reflected in the success of TV series like *The X-Files* and films like *ID4* and is reflected in the growing legion of UFO believers."

He then rightly pointed out that, for example, the 25th anniversary of Roswell was not observed and celebrated by anyone, because the case simply did not yet exist "ufologically" at that time. <sup>56</sup>

#### **Conclusion:**

Walter Haut affirmed that *he wrote* the press release. Although Walter Haut has never personally seen the debris, in 1993 he is strangely "convinced that the material recovered was from a spacecraft". In 1997, **contradicted** however, his own affidavit by now frankly admitting on US TV station *Fox* that the whole Roswell incident was at the time "exaggerated" and that everything was nothing more than a balloon, and he **has never seen** the wreck of a saucer or anything like that.

Likewise, **contrary to** the statements made by Haut's Jesse Marcel, that the photographed debris in Ramey's office does not represent the pieces found, decided the statements that the witness Major **Jesse Marcel** has made itself. Haut's absolute certainty that Blanchard and Marcel could not have misinterpreted the debris is pure speculation on his part and is not supported by any evidence.

It is also illuminating that Haut's admission that he had to find out through the daily newspaper that General Roger Ramey exposed the object as a weather balloon. Accordingly, he was not informed through official channels by his superiors. The very person who caused the whole UFO vortex got the most up-to-date information from the press - which does not suggest an informative collaboration between Commander Blanchard and press officer Haut.

#### **UPDATE on Walter Haut:**

Walter Haut passed away on December 15th, 2005 at the age of 83.

Previously, on December 26, 2002, he swore a second affidavit, which was only published after his death in 2007.

See > Update > "The two affidavits in comparison" > p. 159

53 1. Affidavit from Walter Haut dated May 14, 1993 / Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.156

54 Walter Haut on April 23rd '97 in *Fox-TV*, according to the internet report by **Jan Aldrich** from May 5, 1997

55 *cenap-infoline*, No. 60, June 30, 1997, p.3

56 *cenap-infoline*, No. 60, June 30, 1997, P.6

#### **Ingham, Jack**

was stationed as a lieutenant colonel at Roswell Army Airfield in the summer of 1947 and was a member of the 509th bomber group for a total of 16 years. Ingham is not mentioned in the current literature because it was only discovered by in 1996 **Kent Jeffrey**. He reports: "The 509th was a very closely related group and there was no way that such a spectacular event as the recovery of a crashed alien spaceship from another world could have taken place without not being found out at the base would have". Jack Ingham never found out anything like that. <sup>57</sup>

#### **Conclusion:**

Jack Ingham refutes all speculations about a "secret rescue operation" or a "cover up" because, as he

himself explains, "such a spectacular event as the recovery of a crashed alien spaceship" within the 509th bomber group could not have been concealed. But he and his comrades did not experience or hear anything of the sort in the summer of 1947.

**Johnson, James, Bond**

was a reporter for the 1947 *Fort Worth Star Telegram* and took photos of the rubble in General Ramey's office.<sup>58</sup> The first mention of Johnson in the 1947 documents was on Tuesday, July 8, 1947, when on the *AP Newspaper Intelligence Service* a photo of him was posted at 11:39 am and listed as the source: "Photo by JB Johnson"<sup>59</sup> From 1989 J. Bond Johnson gave the authors Randle / Schmitt several interviews, although his statements contradict each other:

1st version:

The authors Randle / Schmitt (R / S) interviewed J. Bond Johnson by telephone on **February 27, 1989** and recorded the 40-minute conversation. [Excerpt]:

>Johnson: *I took the picture with General Ramey and the wreck. General Ramey was in command of the 20th Air Force at the time, ... or maybe it was the 15th.*

**R / S:** I think it was actually the 8th Air Force at the time.

Johnson: *I think that's not true [...]*

**R / S:** Marcel?

Johnson: *Is that the one who had this stuff?*

**R / S:** He was the one who went out there and read the material.

Johnson: *Yes, Marcel. He has a son. I saw him on TV recently ... The son said interesting things. That the father came home and talked about the corpses and so on. And that we couldn't talk about it and nobody should tell anything about it, etc.*

**R / S:** Marcel mentioned corpses?

Johnson: *No, the son said his father came home and talked about it. The interesting part of me is that I took the photo and am now looking at the photo because I don't have a copy of it. ... I don't know if the Luftwaffe was a hoax or not ... the UTA<sup>60</sup> making gave me ... a negative of Ramey looking at this Ray-wind kite or something that was printed a few days earlier. ... The local side reporter came over and said, "Bond, do you have your camera?" And I said yes, and he said, "Go out to General Ramey's office. They get a flying saucer and they bring it from Roswell. "*

**R / S:** I think they knew what they had. They realized that this was something very unusual. That it was actually an alien spaceship. Then Ramey came out with the nonsense weather balloon.

Johnson: *Right. I think it was a hoax. That was when they called and what I saw. I think I got smeared ... when they came up with the weather balloon ... I never saw the real stuff.*

**R / S:** Yes. You and all the other reporters got smeared.<sup>61</sup> Is there any way you could find out who was at the first press conference and took the photos of Marcel?

<sup>57</sup> *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, 1997, No. 46, p.3

<sup>58</sup> There are 7 photos: 2 with Marcel, 2 with Ramey, 2 with Ramey and DuBose, 1 with Newton (is not from Johnson) <sup>59</sup> *Bettmann Photo Archive*, resp. Randle / Schmitt, *The Truth About The UFO Crasch At Roswell*, 1994, p.52; <sup>60</sup> UTA = University of Texas at ArLington

<sup>61</sup> It is very interesting, as here, the authors influence Randle / Schmitt by unproven claims witnesses. **90**

Johnson: *I never heard of it. Was that in the Star Telegram? [...]* **R / S:** There is a photo of Marcel holding the rubble.

Johnson: *Are you sure this isn't Ramey? ... There was no press conference when I got there. I went and only Ramey was there and the stuff strewn around ... was spread out on the office floor. He had a big office like most of them have. And he walked over and I posed him so that he was kneeling, holding the stuff, looking at it. ... This is the picture I took.*

**R / S:** Did you just take one photo?

Johnson: *I did one. I had a flash holder. I made two single photo films. I only had a flash holder. That was all I had with me. <sup>62</sup> ... Everyone wanted an exclusive photo and I had two photos.*

**R / S:** You had a great chance to get famous and you wasted it. Johnson: *Exactly. But it wasn't impressive stuff. It was just kind of a pile of junk. ... There weren't any other reporters there ... I took the two photos and then he [Ramey] said, 'Oh, we found out what it is and you should know it's a weather balloon and so on. No big deal' ... I accepted that. I was pretty naive.*

**R / S:** What we have to do now is find out the name of the photographer who took Marcel's picture. You were the only reporter, photographer who was there.

Johnson: Yeah right. < <sup>63</sup>

**Randle / Schmitt** , however, omit an **important statement** from J. Bond Johnson, namely that on this phone call he said in relation to the debris: “*With the stench that the stuff had, everyone in their right mind wanted the stuff back as soon as possible from the office:* “ <sup>64</sup>

2nd version:

On March **24, 1989** , telephoned **Randle / Schmitt** J. Bond Johnson again for 44 minutes [excerpt]:

> *Johnson: ... In the late afternoon of Tuesday, July 8, 1947, ... the reporter from the local section came to me and said, "Bond, do you have your camera with you?" I said yes, I have it in my car ... He said go to General Ramey's office and he said they had something there that I would get in Should take photo. I don't remember what he called it now. He said they had flown something ... He said something had crashed out there - we were just being alerted on the AP teletype ... I just brought a flash holder and two 4x5 inch single photo films ... I put General Ramey posed with these rubble. At that time I was informed of the idea that it was not a flying disc as first reported because it was actually a crashed weather balloon ... I had these two photos so I had nothing to sell. I had these two printed and that was it. I remember it was too late in the day so they didn't appear in the morning papers, but they did appear the next afternoon, July 9th, and the following morning, July 10th. It is quite possible that a press officer has briefed me.* < <sup>65</sup>

3rd version:

On May **28, 1990** , Johnson was interviewed again by Randle / Schmitt [excerpt]: R /

S: In the article you wrote, you said it was a weather balloon.

Johnson: *[Long pause] Well, I don't know. I don't know what I wrote except what you told me. I still don't know. ... I remember after coming out of the dark room I found several messages about calling people. That was what took up my time. I didn't even write a newspaper article after that. But it was shortly after that when they got this cover-up story.*

R / S: The cover-up story came out right away?

Johnson: *You didn't have them when I came back until I had developed my paintings because then there was no longer any urgency. ... In your IUR article you say that Ramey told me it was a weather balloon - this is a factual error.*

62 A flash mounted on a hand holder could only trigger 2 flashes at a time. 63 *The Roswell Report*, CUFOS, 1991, pp. 59-64

64 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p. 104, No. 121pp. 64-65

65 *The Roswell Report*, CUFOS, 1991,

R / S: That's what you told us.

*Johnson: No. This is a mistake because -*

R / S: You told us that.

*Johnson: Okay. He didn't know because I remember asking him about it and he winced and said something like "How the hell should I know?" ... The weather balloon story came out later.* <sup>66</sup>

#### 4th version:

In an interview with Randle / Schmitt on **December 23, 1990**, Johnson said that he had "two flash holders and 4 individual photo films" with him. <sup>67</sup>

#### Contradictions:

Johnson says, "I took the picture with General Ramey and the wreck". But the fact is, he took at least **four** photos in Ramey's office. He also mentioned first: "I made two single photo films. I only had a flash holder. That was all I had with me", while he later stated that he had "two flash light and 4 single photo films" with holders. Johnson also claims that he received a negative from the UTA showing Ramey with the debris and that it was "reprinted few days earlier". The fact is, however, that this photo is Johnson's **own** photo.

There was no publication **before** July 8, 1947 and therefore Johnson's statement is incorrect. J. Bond Johnson also claims: "I have never seen dasrichtigestuff". The fact is, however, that the "stuff" in J. Bond Johnson's photo is identical to the "stuff" that Jesse Marcel brought back from Roswell, as is easy to see from the photo comparisons.

J. Bond Johnson also reports Marcel's son telling him "that the father came home and talked about the bodies and so on." The fact is, however, that Major Jesse Marcel never spoke of corpses, as confirmed by his son Jesse Junior Marcel.

#### Further statements:

J. Bond Johnson saw and photographed the debris in Ramey's office: "It wasn't an impressive sight, just some aluminum-like foil, balsa sticks and some burnt rubber that smelled the office" <sup>68</sup>

Regarding the photos in which Major Jesse Marcel is shown, Johnson explains that he never met Marcel. Therefore, those photos with Marcel are said to have been taken by Major **Charles A. Cashon**, the Fort Worth press secretary. But Cashon refuses to answer that. <sup>69</sup>

Then in **1996**, J. Bond Johnson stated in 2 emails to a UFO researcher, "... I don't know of any evidence that a wreck change took place in Gen. Ramey's office to support the cover-up story ... I didn't think about it 1947 until the first interviewer contacted me around 1980 ... The Roswell incident didn't affect my life too much." <sup>70</sup>

"I am convinced that the FWAAF [\*] did not have enough time and experience (Hollywood set decorator) to do a dummy double or a weather balloon, as Kevin Randle somehow decided. ... Everything I saw can be seen in the photo. One of the larger, flat I-beams - I didn't notice any strange markings at the time - can be seen in one of the photos ... The debris smelled like a burned down one Buildings." <sup>71</sup> [\*] Fort Worth Army Air Force

#### **Conclusion:**

In previous interviews, J. Bond Johnson was partly involved in contradictions and his statements are not affirmed. All the more astonishing, therefore, his precise statements in 1996 in the emails to Joshua Shapiro.

<sup>68</sup> Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.72

<sup>69</sup> Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.76 // Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.76  
// *The Roswell Report*, CUFOS, 1991, p.69

<sup>70</sup> email from James Bond Johnson to Joshua Shapiro on Oct. 9, 1996

<sup>71</sup> email from James Bond Johnson to Joshua Shapiro on Oct. 25, 1996

are Jason Kellahin and RA [sic] Adair from the Associated Press office in Albuquerque, as they have just received the first AP picture telegraph ever from Roswell has been sent, send 'and' Brazel was brought here yesterday late day by WE Whitmore by the radio station KGFL, let take pictures and gave the Record and Jason Kellahin who was sent here by the Associated Press office to the story to fathom a Interview. <  
72

the authors **Friedman / Berlitz / Moore** Jason Kellahin was completely unmentioned by, who reopened the Roswell incident. This is very surprising, however, since Kellahin is an important, and above all still living, contemporary witness who spoke personally to the "UFO" finder Mack Brazel. In Randle / Schmitt's first book he is only mentioned briefly by name.<sup>73</sup> This changed, however, after the authors Randle / Schmitt visited Jason Kellahin personally in January 1993 and spoke to him. However, these statements are **not affirmed**, but should be listed here because Kellahin is quoted verbatim:

*According to Kellahin, "We were informed of the discovery there ... The boss sent me and one of the people from the Albuquerque office a teletype could operate. ... It must have been in the morning because we drove down there in daylight. Took a couple of hours to get there. We drove down to Vaughn. It was about south of Vaughn where they found the material. "The ranch, Kellahin said, wasn't too far from the main road that runs from Vaughn to Roswell [Highway 285]. To the south behind Vaughn they turned into the road to Corona. They drove west and saw "a lot of cars and drove over. We assumed this was the place. There were officers from the Air Force base. They were there before we got there. "... This man who came with me from Albuquerque had a camera. He took a few pictures of the stuff on the floor and the rancher who was there too. ... Brazel was there and he [the photographer] took the picture of him. "Kellahin asked Brazel a few questions, interviewed him there in the field. "I talked to him. He told me his name and we were told it happened on his ranch. "Kellahin couldn't remember much of what Brazel said. "The only thing he said was that he came out of here and found this stuff and then told his neighbors about it, and the neighbors said to teach the sheriff... It was the next day when he got to Roswell went. "... Kellahin had the opportunity to take a closer look at the ruins. "It wasn't too much. Just some silver-colored material and very light wood ... a light wood, like what you use to build a kite ... I haven't picked it up. In fact, the military has asked not to keep any of it. ... You couldn't pick it up to identify it. One had to guess what it was. But it was a balloon. It looked more like a kite than anything else. "The military" didn't care much about us. You didn't interfere with me. I went wherever I wanted to. You didn't send me away either. Neither me nor the photographer. "Kellahin tried to speak to the military, but they gave him no information. "You were very, very careful because you didn't know." ... "We went to the Roswell Daily Record and I wrote a story and we sent it over the AP teletype ... Adair developed his pictures and built the telegraphs -Photo transmitter and sent them out. "... When Kellahin left the ranch, he had expected to see Brazel in Roswell the next day, but said, "I don't remember seeing him. I think the military spoke to him and didn't want him to speak to anyone else as far as I remember. I saw him there, but ... there were some soldiers with him. "... Kellahin spoke to Sheriff Wilcox:" When we drove to the newspaper, he [Wilcox] was there. I saw him there, or in his office. But since the military dealt with it, he became very careful. "... It was a weather balloon, "said Kellahin. "In my opinion it was. We saw that. We didn't see anything that could have been anything else. "<<sup>74</sup>*

Jason Kellahin made an September 1993 **affidavit in** [excerpt]:>[I] was a practicing attorney and I am retired. I am a native of Roswell, New Mexico, where I started working for the Roswell Morning Dispatch when I was 12, reading

72 Roswell Daily Record , Wednesday July 9, 1947 **Note:** Unfortunately, the author has only one very bad reproduction of this photo so that it cannot be used here.

73 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.212

74 Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, p.77-78 / 80 **93**

*wiped out the storage rooms after school. Shortly before World War II, I became the newspaper's editor. After the war, I became an Associated Press (AP) reporter, later studied law and began practicing in 1951. In July 1947, I was a reporter at the AP Albuquerque office.*

*On July 8, 1947, someone from Roswell called our office and told us that Roswell Army Airfield (RAAF) had announced that the Army had "caught" a flying saucer on a ranch in Lincoln Township. Maybe I got the call too, but I can't remember it. The story went over the telegraph lines, and AP headquarters in New York ordered the head of our office to send someone out to get more information. He sent me, and thinking that there was a photo opportunity, our telegraph technician and photographer R. (Robin) D. Adair. We took our portable telegraph photo transmission machine with us.*

*Our first stop was the Foster Ranch, where the discovery was made. At the ranch house we met William "Mac" [sic] Brazel, his wife and young son. It was Brazel who made the find in a pasture some distance*

*from the house. He wasn't happy with the attention he was getting and the people gossiping around his house. He said if he ever found anything again he wouldn't tell anyone about it unless it was a bomb. Brazel took me and Adair to the pasture where he had made his discovery. When we got there, there were three or four uniformed army officers searching a hill about a quarter to half a mile away. Apparently they had been around for a while. There was quite a bit of debris in the place - pieces of silver-colored fabrication, maybe aluminized cloth. Some of the pieces were connected with sticks. I thought they could be the remains of the cargo of an altitude balloon, but I saw no pieces of rubber or anything like it that looked like it could have been parts of a balloon. The way the material was distributed, whatever it was, it broke apart as it moved through the air. After looking at the material, I went over to the military people. They said they were from the RAAF and they were just looking around to see what they could find. They said they would go back to Roswell and speak to me there later. They had a very indifferent attitude and they didn't seem to mind at all that the press was there. They made no attempt to chase us away. Adair and I, Brazel and the Army men then went to Roswell separately. That same late afternoon or early evening we arrived at the office of the Roswell Daily Record, the town's evening paper. The military people waited outside on the sidewalk while me and a reporter from the Record called Skeritt, Brazel interviewed and Adair took his photos. (Adair also took photos of Brazel and the rubble on the ranch, but they were never used.) Walter E. Whitmore, owner of KGFL, one of two Roswell radio stations, was also present during the interview. Whitmore tried his best to keep Brazel away from the rest of the press. After interviewing Brazel, I spoke to the military outside and then went over to see Sheriff Georg Wilcox, whom I knew well. Wilcox said the military hinted that it would be best if he didn't say anything. I then phoned my story to my AP office in Albuquerque. The next morning, Adair sent his photos using the portable image transmission device. <<sup>75</sup>*

### **Conclusion:**

The military was not at all interested that curious AP reporters were at the crash site. It is also clear that, contrary to the often mentioned "intimidation" that the military allegedly exercised on Mack Brazel, the reporters Kellahin, Skeritt and Adair were able to interview Mack Brazel and take photos without hindrance, while the military were polite on the sidewalk outside the Building waited.

There are, however, **two contradictions:**

**First:** In his Randle / Schmitt interview, Kellahin says that he saw "a lot of cars" on the ranch grounds. In his affidavit, however, he says: "When we arrived there were three or four uniformed army officers". The 3 or 4 soldiers were probably Marcel / Cavitt and Rickett, but they were only with one (statement Cavitt) or two cars (statement Marcel) on the ranch. If you add Mac Brazel's pickup, there were no more than three cars - but not a lot.

<sup>75</sup> Affidavit by Jason Kellahin dated September 20, 1993

Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, pp.158 - 159

94

**Second:** First, Randle / Schmitt claims that Kellahin interviewed Brazel there in the field. When Kellahin left the ranch, he had expected to see Brazel in Roswell the next day. But Kellahin explains that he can no longer remember seeing him. He believed the military spoke to him and didn't want him to speak to anyone else. In his affidavit, however, he declares that the military men were waiting outside the building on the sidewalk

while Brazel was being interviewed by him. The problem with both contradictions is that Kellahin's statements in the interview with Randle / Schmitt are not secure, and therefore his affidavits are probably correct.



photo: US Air Force Photo

*Marine has to do* ". < <sup>78</sup>

tracked down and interviewed February 1978 in Houma, Louisiana. This began the Roswell Incident Part II, because Marcel's conversations with William Moore and Stanton T. Friedman in February, May and December 1979 in their 1980 book *The Roswell Incident* caused a stir. The two UFO researchers **Steve Tom** and **Leonard Stringfield** also interviewed Marcel by telephone on April 7, 1978 and published this conversation in their *Status Report*. <sup>79</sup> Marcel died in 1986 at the age of 79. There is no affidavit from Major Jesse Marcel.

On December 8, 1979, the then 72-year-old Jesse Marcel to reporter **Bob Pratt** from the *National Enquirer* a detailed interview. The conversation with Bob Pratt was probably Jesse Marcel's last public appearance. This is of particular interest because in this last interview Marcel either no longer mentions some of the information at all or expresses it differently. For example, he gives the name of Sheridan Cavitt incorrectly, or he no longer knows the exact date, although he had already called it "correct" in his first interview with Friedman / Moore. It is therefore reasonable to assume that Berlitz / Moore or Friedman helped a little bit in Marcel's memory. It is therefore very likely that this Bob Pratt interview, although later, is still the "original" because it is not embellished and is therefore more original. For this reason it is put here first and only then is the interview with Friedman printed. Bob Pratt only wrote down this interview in shorthand, which is why some text passages appear a bit choppy.

(**BP** = Bob Pratt / **JM** = Jesse Marcel, senior):

>**BP:** Tell me something about yourself.

**JM:** *I joined the US Army Air Force in April 1942 and was an assistant to General Hap Arnold. Started out as a lieutenant. He decided that I should go to news school, long and strenuous exams. I went to Air News School, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania under*

Major Jesse Marcel's 76 Military Records; Robert G. Todd *The KowPflap Quarterly*;

*Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, No. 38, 1996

<sup>77</sup> Affidavit from Sheridan Cavitt dated May 24, 1994

<sup>78</sup> *Las Vegas Review-Journal* dated July 9, 1947

<sup>79</sup> Leonard Stringfield *The UFO Crash / Retrieval Syndrome, Status Report II*

95

*Commanding Officer Colonel Egmont Koenig . At school I learned combat intelligence first and then photo intelligence, and since then I've done a lot of mapping and aerial photography. I used both photo message and fight message in my work. He [Koenig] decided to keep me there as a teacher (for) a year, three months. I was needed for overseas service, combat operations. Sent to New Guinea in the South Pacific, served as a squadron news officer. I had flying experience before joining the army - started flying in 1928 - being in the air was no stranger to me. Flew a lot, combat missions in the B-24 bomber. I was sent back to the States by the squadron shortly before the atomic bomb was dropped and promoted to group news officer. (They) sent me to Langley Field, Virginia, to take a radar navigation course - was there when the bomb was dropped and the war ended. I was then transferred to the Eighth Air Force.*

**BP:** The headquarters were in Colorado Springs

**JM:** *I reported for duty there, but was transferred to Roswell, New Mexico the following day - which*

immediately after the war at Walker Air Force Base was <sup>80</sup>, to the 509th bomber squadron (group). I was an intelligence officer for the bomber squadron.

**BP:** What was your rank?

**JM:** Major. I stayed there until October 1947. The 509th was the only nuclear bomber group in the world. The first project I was sent on was a nuclear test on the bikini in 1946, came back to Roswell by late 1947, then was transferred to Washington. I served eight and a half years and served in the Louisiana and Texas National Guards. It was very difficult for me to retire, but I felt that I owed it to my family. I was hired for a special weapons program to collect and analyze air samples from around the world. In fact, when we finally discovered that there had been a nuclear explosion, I had to write a report about it. In fact, I wrote the report that President Truman read on the radio, stating that the Russians had detonated an atomic bomb.<sup>81</sup> This was after I left the 509th. I resigned (from the Air Force) in 1950, at the end of 1950. [...] I have a degree in nuclear physics, Bachelor's degree <sup>82</sup> graduated from Georg Washington University in Washington, attended Louisiana State University, Houston, University of Wisconsin, New York University, Ohio State (inaudible) ...

**BP:** When did you find the rubble?

**JM:** I can't remember the exact date. It was July 1947. How it all started - I was in my office. I was going to the officers' club for lunch and was eating when I got a phone call from the Sheriff of Roswell to speak to me. He said, "Here's a man, a rancher, who came into town to sell his wool - he had just sheared his sheep - and

he was telling me a strange thing. And you should know about it. "And I said," Fine, I'm listening. "He explained," This man's name is Brazelle [sic] <sup>83</sup>. He says he found something that was either yesterday or a few days ago on his ranch crashed and he doesn't know what it is. "He said, " This may be worth investigating because I know you're the base intelligence officer. "So I said, " Well, in Okay. "I asked, " Where can I meet him? "He said, " Well, he wants to leave at three-thirty or four, but he's in my office now if you want to come and talk to him waiting here for you. "And he was there and told me about it. Well, he made me curious and so I went back. - I said [to Brazel]: " You are waiting here. "I said: " I have to go to him Base back ". So I talked to my CO <sup>84</sup> about it. I asked for his advice. He said: " My advice is that you better take the car. "He asked: " How much of this stuff there is it there ?". I said, "Well, just like the man described, pretty much". He decided, "Good, you have three CIC agents to work for you". ...

So I spoke to Colonel Blanchard and said, "Take whatever you need with you, but go." So I got one of my agents named Cabot [sic] <sup>85</sup>. We never found it, by the way, because

**80 actually:** The Roswell Army Air Field (RAAF) was first the Roswell Air Force Base [Air Force Base (AFB)] and then in the fall of 1947 the Walker Air Force Base [ Walker Air Force Base (Walker AFB)] **81 Incorrect:** President Truman did not make a radio address about the Russian atomic bomb test. In reality, by the White House **written** statement was issued. (Karl Plock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.120) **82 Wrong:** Jesse Marcel did not have this title! See below in "Conclusion".

**83 actually:** Brazel

**84 CO = Com=Mander** commander; here William Blanchard

**85 actually:** Cavitt

96

I did not know his first name. I did not have any correspondence with CIC agents. They "didn't belong" to me. But I had three of them. So I took it. He drove a jeep with a cot. I drove my staff car and we drove across country after the pickup truck that the rancher had. He wasn't driving on any road that led out there. This was a square mile ranch, he told me. She was big. We got there in the dark. It was too late to do anything. So we spent the night there in a little - his - shed, and the next morning we got up and started walking. He took us there and we began to pick up fragments that were strange to me. I've never seen anything like it. I didn't know what we were picking up. I still don't know. To this day I still don't know what it was. And I brought as much as I could back to the base. - Well a couple of resourceful young soldiers thought they might try putting a few pieces together to see if they could make out something. I don't think they even brought two pieces together. It was too fragmented. It was scattered over a wide area, I suspect maybe three quarters of a mile [1.2 km] long and a few hundred feet [meters] wide. So we charged it up and got back to base.

In the meantime, we had a busy press secretary who heard about it. He called AP and told her about it. It was then that started the fire ... I suddenly got phone calls from all over the place. News reporters tried to come in to talk to me. But I didn't have anything for her. I couldn't tell them anything. I had nothing to discuss with them. They wanted to see the stuff I couldn't show them. Then, early the next morning, my CO sent me to stop over at Carswell <sup>86</sup> to speak to General Ramey. I put all that stuff in a B-29. My CO told me to go to Wright-Patterson Airfield in Ohio, but when I went to Carswell, General Ramey was not there, but there were a lot of press people wanting to talk to me and an overwhelming number of microphones, but I couldn't say anything at all.

*I couldn't say anything until I talked to the general. I had to obey his orders. And said: "Don't say anything at all". So I said, "General, Colonel Blanchard told me to take this stuff to Wright-Patterson." And he said, "Leave it here. We're taking care of it here. "And that was the end of it, that was the end of my part of it. I still don't know what I picked up.*

**BP:** Has the B-29 been kept?

*JM:* *No, no. The material was transferred to a transport plane. The general said to me, "You are going back to Roswell. You are needed there more urgently. "He said, " You have a great job there, what you do is important. This is not for you ". [...]*

**BP:** The next morning he (Brazel) took you out to the place?

*JM:* *Yeah. He was actually saddling two horses. I've never ridden in my life and I said, "You two ride the horses." Cabot [sic] was a weird one - he was from West Texas. He was at home on horseback. So they rode off. We went there and we put all the stuff in the truck with the cargo box, but we were late. But it wasn't satisfactory. I went back. I told Cabot [sic], "You drive this vehicle back to the base and I'll go out there again and read as much as I can and load it into my car."*

**BP:** What did the area look like?

*JM:* *Very flat. It's all very dry. ... [...]*

**BP:** When you were out there, what did you actually see - pieces of metal, or what? *JM:* *I saw - well, we found some metal, small pieces of metal, but mostly we found material that is difficult to describe ...*

**BP:** Was it something made?

*JM:* *Oh, definitely it was. But one thing I remember, I remember it very clearly. I wanted to light some of the stuff, but all I had was a lighter because I'm a heavy smoker. I put the cigarette lighter on some of the stuff, but it didn't burn. **BP:** Were there any signs there?*

*JM:* *Yes, there were some. Something indecipherable. I've never seen anything like it. Oh, I called them hieroglyphics. I don't know if they were ever deciphered or not. **BP:** But there were some markings?*

*JM:* *Oh yes - few parts, small parts, solid parts that you couldn't bend or break, but it didn't look like metal. It looked more like wood.*

86 **actually:** The Carswell Air Force Base was still called the 1947 Fort Worth Army Airfield in. 97

**BP:** How big?

*JM:* *They varied in size. They were, as far as I can remember, maybe 3/8 inch by 1/4 inch [10 by 8 mm] thick and in almost all sizes. None of them were very long.*

**BP:** How long was the biggest?

*JM:* *I would say three feet.*

**BP:** How difficult?

*JM:* *Light as a feather. You didn't even notice when you had it in your hand - just like when you were handling balsa wood.*

**BP:** The piece that was three or four feet long, was it wide, or what? *JM:* *Oh no. It was a solid, rectangular piece, something like a square stick. Different lengths and on the long sides of some they had small markings, two-tone markings. As far as I remember - like Chinese writing. Nothing that makes sense.*

**BP:** Was everything in this shape, so long and narrow?

*JM:* *All the fixed parts were like that. There was other stuff there that looked very strong like parchment, but I'll say it again, it didn't burn. ... I was familiar with almost every method of weather observation equipment used by the military, and I couldn't see that any of it was a weather gauge.*

**BP:** You had been flying for twenty years since 1928 when this happened. Were these recognizable parts from an airplane?

*JM:* *No, it couldn't be part of an airplane.*

**BP:** Also not part of a weather balloon, or an experimental balloon?

*JM:* *I couldn't see that it could have been, no. Especially if it had been a balloon, the parts we inflated would not have been porous. It was porous. **BP:** Any torn or broken ends or something?*

*JM:* *No. As far as I can remember, they were impeccable. Look, I had little time to deal with it - I had other tasks to do. I took the stuff there, my CO saw it, my department saw it, and then the next day my CO told me to take it to Wright-Patterson.*

**BP:** Why go there?

*JM:* *For analysis. They wanted to see what it was. [...]*

**BP:** How many pieces were there?

*JM:* *There may have been hundreds. I do not know. Es ist schon so lange her, seit ich all dieses Zeugs anfaßte. Ich hatte das Ganze fast schon aus meinem Gedächtnis gelöscht.*

**BP:** Als Sie dort rausgingen an jenem Morgen war dieses Zeugs weit verstreut ? JM: *Mein Gott, ja, soweit du sehen konntest - eine dreiviertel Meile [1,2 km] lang und zweihundert bis dreihundert Feet [600 bis 900 m] breit. Ich will Ihnen sagen, was ich vermute. Eines habe ich bemerkt - eigentlich schlug gar nichts auf dem Boden auf, oder ist vom Boden abgeprallt. Es war etwas, das über dem Boden explodiert sein muß und dann herunterfiel. Und ich habe später gehört, daß sie weiter westlich, Richtung Carrizozo auch etwas Ähnliches gefunden haben. Davon weiß ich aber nichts. Es war im gleichen Zeitraum, sechzig bis achtzig Meilen [90 bis 120 km] westlich von dort.*

**BP:** Dort haben Rancher etwas Ähnliches gefunden ?

JM: *Ich denke, es wurde dort draußen von einem Landvermesser entdeckt.<sup>87</sup>*

**BP:** Haben Sie alle Teile aufgesammelt ?

JM: *Ich habe nicht das ganze Gebiet geschafft. Wir lasen so viel wir mitnehmen konnten auf, und einiges davon wurde dort zurückgelassen.*

**BP:** War es zusammen gruppiert oder angehäuft, oder war es zerstreut ?

JM: *Überall verstreut - genauso, als wenn man etwas über dem Boden explodieren läßt und es auf den Boden fällt. Ich war davon beeindruckt, daß man eindeutig die Richtung bestimmen konnte, von woher es kam und in welche Richtung es weiterzog. Es flog von Nordost nach Südwest. ... Man konnte dadurch, wie sie sich [die Trümmer] verringerten, sagen, wo es anfing und wo es aufhörte. Obwohl ich nicht die ganze Gegend, auf der das Zeugs lag, abging, konnte ich sagen, daß es dort, wo wir mit dem Durchsuchen begannen reichlicher war, und daß es sich nach Südwesten hin verringerte.*

87 Marcel bezieht sich wahrscheinlich auf die Barney Barnett Geschichte, die ihm vorherige „UFO-Forscher“ erzählt haben.

**BP:** How long was the shortest piece?

*JM:* Four or five inches [10 or 12 cm]. It had been a slightly larger, contiguous area. [...]

**BP:** Was the rancher in that area shortly before he found this? *JM:* I vaguely remember him telling me he heard an explosion that night and the following day he went out there that way and he saw the stuff. [...]

**BP:** Obviously this wasn't a missile?

*JM:* Oh no. Uh, Uh. I saw missiles. I saw missiles launch at the White Sands Proving Grounds. It was definitely not part of an airplane, including a missile or missile. **BP:** Strange isn't it?

*JM:* Yes it is. It is confusing. What makes me wonder: Why didn't the Air Force publish anything about it? They may have had something they wanted to suppress. This is my opinion. There have been a lot of flying saucer reports in this area. In fact, I'm not sure - I wouldn't swear, but one night around 11:30 am - I was living in town - the police chief called me and said, "You'd better get out of here quickly." He didn't want to say what it was on the phone. So I got in my car, put my foot on the accelerator, and drove as fast as I could. It was a straight road. Something caught my attention. It was a formation of lights moving from north to south. But it was like that - I mean, we didn't have anything that could fly as fast as that. I know that. We haven't had an airplane that could fly at that speed because it was only visible from over one to the horizon for maybe three or four seconds. They were bright lights flying in a perfect V formation. And I hesitated to say anything about it because I knew no one would believe me, but two or three days later some GI<sup>88</sup> said, "I saw something in the sky the other night." And he described exactly what I saw.

**BP:** Was that before the rubble incident?

*JM:* Just before that. Anyway, I think there is some evidence on this UFO issue. I believe in you. Even my son Jesse. One afternoon - he has two little boys and a girl, and the boys were with him - he went into town ... and one of the boys said "Daddy, look there!" My son stopped his car and looked up there, and he saw a shiny circular object that suddenly disappeared into nothing. [...]

**BP:** Tell me about Cabot's [sic] Jeep Carryall.

*JM:* It's a bit bigger than a pickup truck, with a closed body. We loaded the back full of stuff and then went back and loaded my car full.

**BP:** And there was a lot left behind?

*JM:* Oh god, yeah. Yes, we only picked up a very small amount of it.

**BP:** You put all of this on a B-29 and wanted to bring all of the material to Wright. *JM:* Everything we had.

**BP:** And you never heard from General Ramey about it?

*JM:* Nothing at all.

**BP:** Or Wright Field?

*JM:* Nothing at all.

**BP:** Do you know if Blanchard learned anything?

*JM:* I don't know. I pretty much doubt he knew anything, because if he'd heard about it he would have told me. And he never mentioned anything. [...]

**BP:** What do you think was that thing?

*JM:* Well, as far as I know or can guess. I was pretty familiar with most of the things that were in the air, not just our own military planes but those of many foreign states, and I still believe it was nothing that came from Earth. It came to earth, but not from earth. The biggest mistake I've ever made was not keeping a piece of it. - Of course I couldn't do it. But for all my honesty about my job and my military service, I couldn't.

**BP:** You had three thousand hours as a pilot?

*JM:* Right, and eight thousand hours of flight.<sup>89</sup>

<sup>88</sup> GI = Say: "dschi ei" = Grade E 1 = simple soldier

<sup>89</sup> **Wrong:** Marcel's military documents prove that he had neither training as a gunner, bomber or military pilot. Just a three-week course on "Aircraft-Based Radar" for navigation. //

**BP:** Which medals have you received?

*JM:* I have five Air medals because I shot down five enemy planes in combat.<sup>90</sup> [...] **BP:** Have you ever been ordered not to talk about it?

*JM:* You didn't have to be ordered, you knew it by yourself. I couldn't jeopardize my military service by being criticized for telling something. **BP:** The base press secretary called the Associated Press and so on. Was it his idea that a flying saucer crashed?

*JM: I don't know. I didn't speak to him or read what he said. I have heard various reports about this. I heard that this press secretary called the press without notifying the CO, and later I heard that the CO gave him permission. But I haven't checked. [...]*

### **Intermediate result:**

It is very meaningful that Marcel admitted in relation to the debris: *"Look, I had little time to deal with it - I had other tasks to carry out ... It has been so long since I touched all of this stuff. I had almost erased the whole thing from my mind "*. Amazingly,

when you consider that it was supposed to have been an "alien spaceship". Also very revealing is Marcel's admission that he *"believes in UFOs"*. Even more, that both he and his son themselves "UFO sightings." Therefore, more than thirty years after the event, his statements can also be seen from this point of view. On the other hand, Marcel also admitted in 1979 that to this day he still does not know what it was. that Major Jesse Marcel states that he did not have to swear an oath or oath of secrecy. Ultimately, however, Marcel's credibility suffers overall from the **false statements** he made:

about himself\* He had not received about 5 Air medals, but only a single one.

\* His *3000 pilot and 8000 flight hours* can in his military records not be confirmed. \* His *"academic title in atomic physics"* which he obtained from George Washington Uni in Washington DC can by military

records not be confirmed! <sup>91</sup> After leaving the army, he opened a television repair shop in Houma,

Louisiana. <sup>92</sup> The

following are Marcel's interviews with **William L. Moore** and **Stanton T. Friedman** in February, May and December 1979. <sup>93</sup>:

#### **> Major Marcel, did you personally see a crashed UFO?**

*I've seen a lot of wreckage, but not a complete machine. Whatever it was, it must have exploded in the air above the ground. It had crumbled before it hit the ground. The wreckage was scattered over an area three quarters of a mile long and several hundred feet wide.*

**How did Roswell Base find out about the Brazel Ranch crash?** *We heard about this on July 7th when we received a call from the Roswell Community Sheriff's office. I was having lunch at the officers' club when the call came and they told me to go out and speak to Brazel. The sheriff said Brazel had told him that something had exploded on Brazel's ranch and that there was a lot of debris lying around. I finished my lunch and went into town to talk to the comrade. When I heard what he had to say, I decided that the matter should be brought to the attention of Colonel [Colonel Blanchard] and that I would let him decide what to do. I wanted Brazel to accompany me to the base in his truck. But he said he had a few things to do first, and could I meet him somewhere an hour later. I made an appointment with him in the sheriff's office and returned to meet the colonel.*

<sup>90</sup> **Wrong:** Marcel only had 1 medal

<sup>91</sup> According to Marcel's military documents, he for 1 1/2 years at Louisiana State University studied physics, but graduated **without** a title.

<sup>92</sup> Phillip Klass, *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, No. 29, p.3

<sup>93</sup> **Note:** The text in the German version of *The Roswell incident* contains several errors in content and has therefore been re-translated. For example, the original *"The sheriff said that Brazel told him ..."* incorrectly became *"The sheriff explained that Brazel had him called [?] And told him ..."*, or from an *"I finished my lunch and went. ..."* becomes a dramatic *"I got up immediately [?] From the table ..."* *The Roswell incident*, Berlitz / Moore, p.83

**100**

*In my discussion with the Colonel we came to the assumption that there was a crashed airplane unusual variety had to be involved. So the Colonel said I'd better go out there and take whatever I needed. Me and a CIC [Counterintelligence Corps] agent from West Texas named Cavitt [Marcel couldn't remember his first name] <sup>94</sup> followed*

*this man out to his ranch. I drove my company car [a 42 Buick] and Cavitt a Jeep Carryall (van). There were hardly any roads and in places we had to drive across country. It was almost the end of the world. Anyway, we didn't arrive until late afternoon and had to spend the night with this buddy. All we had to eat was some cold pork and beans and a few cookies.*

*Brazel lived a long way out southeast of Corona. The nearest town was thirty miles away. He lived in a cute house on a sheep ranch - no radio, no phone - lived there alone most of the time. His wife and*

children lived in Tularosa or Carrizozo (hint: it was Tularosa) so the children could go to school. It seemed that Brazel had told me that during a thunderstorm several days ago, late at night, he thought he heard a strange explosion, but he paid no special attention to the incident at the time because he had taken it to be a whim of the storm. He didn't find the wreckage until the next morning. On Saturday, July 5, 1947, Brazel went to the city of Corona. While there, he heard stories of flying saucers that had been seen all over the area. It occurred to him that this was what went down on his ranch

, but I don't know if he'd said anything to anyone about it at the time. On Sunday, July 6th, Brazel decided to go into town and report this to someone. When he got there, he went to the Chaves Township Sheriff's office and told the sheriff the story. It was Sheriff George Wilcox who called me at the base. I was just having lunch and was just sitting down when the phone rang.

### **Do you think what you saw was a weather balloon?**

It wasn't. Most of what was in the air back then was pretty well known to me, both ours and foreign ones. I was also aware of almost every model of weather observation or radar targeting devices that were used both civilly and militarily. It was definitely not a weather or targeting device, nor was it any type of aircraft or missile. We didn't know what it was. We just picked up the remains. It was something I had never seen before or since. I didn't know what it was, but most certainly not a weather balloon.

### **Can you describe the material you found there?**

There was all sorts of different kinds of stuff - little sticks maybe three-eighths or one-half inches in diameter with some sort of hieroglyphic on them that no one could decipher. They looked a lot like balsa and were the same weight, except that it wasn't wood at all. They were very hard, but flexible and non-flammable. There was still a large amount of an unusual parchment-like substance that was brown in color and extremely strong, and a large number of small pieces of aluminum foil-like metal, but it was not aluminum foil. I was interested in electronics and looked for something that looked like instruments or electronics, but I didn't find anything. One of the other comrades, I believe Cavitt, found a black, metallic-looking, square box several inches long. Since there was no evidence that it could be opened, or that it was some sort of instrument case (it was also very lightweight), we tossed it with the rest of the stuff. I don't know what eventually happened to the box, but we ended up taking it to Fort Worth with the rest of the stuff.

### **What was particularly interesting about the material?**

One of the things that particularly impressed me about the rubble was the fact that a lot of it looked like parchment. It had little numbers with symbols and we called them hieroglyphics because I couldn't understand them. You couldn't read them, they were just symbols, something that should mean something, and they weren't all the same, but all of the same kind, I would say. They were pink and purple. They looked like they were painted on. These little numbers couldn't be broken, couldn't be set on fire. I even took my lighter and tried to light the parchment and balsa-like material we found, but it didn't burn - it didn't even smoke. But something that was even more astonishing is that the pieces of metal we brought back were as thin as the aluminum foil in

94 Oddly enough, Jesse Marcel uses the name "Cavitt" correctly, whereas in a later interview with Bob Pratt he only used a "Cabot" speaks. - It seems as if Berlitz / Moore made the correction themselves in their book<sup>94</sup>, but without mentioning this to the readers. 101 of

a pack of cigarettes. At first I didn't pay much attention to it until one of the guys came up to me and said, "Do you know the metal that was in it? I've tried bending this stuff, but it won't bend. I even tried a sledgehammer. You can't even make a bump with it. "... This particular piece of metal was about two feet [60 cm] long and maybe a foot [30 cm] wide. It was so light that it weighed almost nothing, and so did all the other material, it weighed practically nothing ... it was so thin. So I tried to bend the stuff. We tried everything to bend it. It did not bend, nor could it be torn or cut. We even tried to put a dent in it with a sixteen pound hammer, but it didn't work ... It still puzzles me what the whole thing was. When I say "bend" I mean "stay bent". It was possible to bend the stuff back and forth, even to crumple it, but it wasn't possible to leave a permanent crease, not even to dent it. I would almost like to call it a metal with properties of plastic. One of the comrades tried to put some of the pieces together like a puzzle. It about ten square feet [3 m<sup>2</sup> gathered], but that was too little to get an idea of the general shape of the object. Whatever it was, it was great.

### **What did you do with the material you picked up?**

*We collected as much as we could from the rubble. After we loaded the Carryall, I started loading the trunk and backseat of the Buick. That afternoon [7. July] we drove back to Roswell and arrived there in the early evening. When we got there, we noticed that the story that we had found a flying saucer had already leaked. We had an ambitious PIO [press officer] at the base who had called the AP about it on his own initiative.*

*We had several calls that night and a reporter even came to my house, but of course I couldn't confirm anything on the phone and my wife sent the man who came to my house to the Colonel. That written press release came out the next morning, and then things really got going. The phones were no longer silent. I heard that later on the big beasts practically tore him [Walter Haut] in the air because he had left out the press release, but I can't say for sure either ... In any case, we invited the next afternoon on Colonel Blanchard's orders everything in a B-29 and flew everything to Fort Worth. I was supposed to take everything to Wright Field, Ohio, but when we got to Carswell, Fort Worth, the general threw it all upside down. At that point he took control, told the press it was all a weather balloon, and ordered me not to speak to the press under any circumstances.*

*I was taken off the flight and someone else was hired to fly the stuff up to Wright [Patterson] Field. Everything was flown to Wright-Patterson for analysis. As soon as we got to Carswell, Fort Worth, we were instructed to take some of the stuff to the general's office because he wanted to see it. We did this and spread it out on some brown paper on the floor. What we had was a very small amount of the debris - there was a lot more of it. General Ramey allowed some press people to come in and take pictures of the stuff.*

*They took a picture of me holding some less interesting metallic debris on the floor. The press was allowed to photograph this, but was not allowed to get any closer to the room to be able to touch it. The stuff in that one photo was really the stuff we found. It wasn't a posed photo. Later they cleared away our rubble and exchanged it for their own. These pictures were taken when the actual wreckage was on its way to Wright Field. I wasn't on it. I think the general and one of his aides were on it.*

*I've seen a lot of weather balloons before, but I've never seen one like this one. And I don't think they either.*

#### **Let's go back to how the press and radio people got involved. Can we go over this again?**

*It was the press secretary, I think his name was Haut, who called the AP and later wrote the press release. I heard that he was not authorized to do so, and I think he was severely reprimanded for it, even from Washington, I believe. ... It was General Ramey who brought up the undercover story about the balloon, just to get the press off his neck. The press was told it was just a balloon and the Wright-Patterson flight was canceled; but what really happened was I was taken off the flight and someone else took them to WP.*

102

*I wasn't even allowed to speak to the press other than say what the general told me to say. They all wanted to ask me questions and I couldn't tell them anything. **So what you're saying is, this whole weather balloon thing was nothing more than a cover-up?***

*Well, one thing I want to point out is that the press people saw very little of the material - and none of the important things that the hieroglyphs or markings on it had. You didn't see that because it wasn't there. They wanted me to tell them about it, but I wasn't allowed to say anything. When the general came in he ordered me not to say anything, that he would do this. He told the press: "Yes, that's the weather balloon". So the press people had to believe his words because there was nothing else they could do. They tried to get me to talk about it, but the general had ordered me not to say anything and I couldn't tell them. That was when the general ordered me, "You'd best go back to Roswell. They have to do their job there. We'll take... "*

#### **care of this Could anyone else remember what you found at Brazel Ranch?**

*My son might still remember something. He was about twelve at the time, and he saw some of the stuff we brought from the crash site before it was packed away. <<sup>95</sup>*

**Stanton Friedman** and **William Moore**, both proponents of the "Socorro crash theory," insisted on asking Major Jesse Marcel about it during their interview. In her book it reads as follows: *When asked if he knew whether there was any connection between the Brazel Ranch wreck and the report that a saucer crashed at Socorro at about the same time, Marcel replied: "I got it heard, but from my own experience I cannot confirm such an event. Of course, if another military department had to deal with a larger part of the wreck, there was of course no reason to officially inform me about it. All I can confirm is what I saw, I*

repeat, the material I saw was not from a weather balloon.”<sup>96</sup>

### **Intermediate result:**

It is indisputable that Jesse only mentions Marcel Cavitt and does not mention Rickett at all. Accordingly, on the first trip to the Foster Ranch, **only** Marcel and Cavitt *without* would have gone there Rickett. Marcel's alleged blackout with regard to Cavitt's name is also not exactly credible. Because according to the statements of **Mary and Sheridan Cavitt**, the Marcel and Cavitt families were good friends who often met privately.

### The contradictions:

Major Jesse Marcel made in the two interviews **contradicting** statements. Therefore, a comparison is made here, whereby the quotes from the Bob Pratt interview are referred to as **statement 1** and those from Friedman / Berlitz and Moore as **statement 2**.

### When it all started:

**Statement 1:** *I can't remember the exact date. It was July 1947.* **Statement 2:** *We heard about this on July 7th when we received a call from the Roswell Township Sheriff's office.*

### Arrival at the Foster Ranch:

**Statement 1:** *We got there in the dark. It was too late to do anything, so we spent the night there in a little - his - shed, and the next morning we got up and started walking.*

**Statement 2:** *Anyway, we didn't arrive until late afternoon. ... He lived in a cute house on a sheep ranch.*

95 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, pp. 69-76

96 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p. 77

### The rubble:

If you look at the statements relating to the debris, it is noticeable that on the one hand the measurements differ only slightly, but the length of the statements and the “exotic” about them increase enormously. In the first interview, for example, “trying to dent something with a sledgehammer” is not mentioned at all.

**Statement 1:** *... some parts, small parts ... some metal, small metal parts ... material that is difficult to describe ... maybe 10 by 8 millimeters thick and in almost all sizes. ... [the largest] I would say 90 centimeters / a solid, rectangular part, something like a square stick. Different lengths and on the long sides of some of them they had small markings, two-tone markings. ... It was porous.* **Statement 2:** *... a large number of small pieces of a ... maybe 1 or 1.25 centimeters in diameter with some sort of hieroglyphic on it that no one could decipher ... These little numbers could not be broken, could not be set on fire. I even took my lighter and tried to light the parchment and balsa-like material we found, but it didn't burn - it didn't even smoke / that particular piece of metal was about two feet long and maybe twelve inches wide ... it was like that thin. So I tried to bend the stuff ... It wouldn't bend, nor could it be torn or cut. We even tried to knock a bump into it with an eight-pound hammer, but it didn't work. / I would almost like to call it metal with properties of plastic.*

**Statement 1:** *Well, a couple of resourceful young soldiers thought they might try putting a few pieces together to see if they could see something. I don't think they even brought two pieces together. It was too fragmented.* **Statement 2:** *One of the comrades tried to put some of the pieces together like a puzzle. He brought about three square feet together ...*

### In Fort Worth:

**Statement 1:** *Then, early the next morning, my CO (Blanchard) sent me to a layover in Carswell to speak to General Ramey ... but when I flew to Carswell, General Ramey wasn't there, but there were one Lots of press people wanting to talk to me ... So I said, "General, Colonel Blanchard told me to take*

this stuff to Wright-Patterson." And he said, "Leave it here. We'll take care of it here. "And that was the end of it, that was the end of my part of it.

**Statement 2:** Anyway, the next afternoon, on Colonel Blanchard's orders, we loaded everything into a B-29 and flew everything to Fort Worth ... when we got to Carswell, Fort Worth, the general threw everything overboard. At that point he took control, told the press it was all a weather balloon, and ordered me under no circumstances to speak to the press. ... As soon as we got to Carswell, Fort Worth,

we were instructed to take some of the stuff to the general's office ... and spread it out on some brown paper on the floor. What we had was a very small amount of the debris - there was a lot more of it. General Ramey allowed some press people to come in and take pictures of the stuff. ... Later they cleared away our rubble and exchanged them for their own.

#### Further contradictions:

Jesse Marcel claims, "Well, one thing I want to point out is that the press people saw very little of the material - and nothing of the important things that the hieroglyphs, or markings, had on. They didn't see it because it wasn't there ". The fact is, Warrent Officer testifies on **Irving Newton** oath: "There were several people in the room when I walked in, among them ... one major, I learned it was Major Marcel ... while I was the

104

examining debris, he was lifting General Ramey picked up pieces from the sticks of the aiming device and tried to convince me that some of the characters on the sticks were strange writing. There were figures on the sticks, in lavender or pink colors, which seemed to be markings faded by the weather, with no rhyme or sense. He couldn't convince me that this should be a strange script. " 97

Major Jesse Marcel claims that he "early next morning" flew to Fort Worth. On the other hand, he claims that he did not leave until "the next afternoon" . Marcel also explains: "The next morning [8/8/47] this written press release came out ... Anyway, the next we loaded afternoon [7/9/47] on the orders of Colonel Blanchard everything into a B-29 and flew everything to Fort Worth . "The fact is, however, that Walter Haut's press release came out around noon on Tuesday, July 8, 1947. On the same day, Tuesday July 8, 1947, thereads UPA teletype message at 3:42 pm: > Reports from Roswell Base state that Major Marcel was at Eighth Army Headquarters in Fort Worth, Texas, but that " he was probably already on the plane on his way back to Roswell. "<

**How could Marcel fly to Fort Worth the next afternoon, Wednesday, July 9th, 1947, when, according to the UPA, he was one day earlier on July 8th Was there already in 1947?**

#### **Conclusion:**

The many contradictions in Major Jesse Marcel's statements seem to confirm the judgment of **Sheridan Cavitt** , who judged Marcel that he "occasionally to exaggerate" tended. From this point of view, Major Jesse Marcel's statements about "Roswell - Incident" . **See> Update> p. 168**



**Newton, Irving**

Newton was a Warrent Officer of in 1947 <sup>98</sup> at stationed Fort Worth Army Airfield. In 1947 he was the sole weather forecaster in the service of the Weather and Air Service Center at Fort Worth Base. Irving Newton is in the daily newspapers of 1947 mentioned several times and is sometimes even quoted

verbatim:

> [The] "Flying Disk" reportedly found by the Army Air Force near Roswell was taken from a Fort Worth tonight Airport weather officer roughly bared of their spell.

He identified the object as a weather balloon. Warrant Officer Irving Newton, a weather forecaster at the base weather station, said the object was a ray-wind target used to determine the direction

Foto: UPI  
wahrscheinlich aufgenommen von Fort Worth AAF Pressesprecher Major Charles A. Cashon

*and speed of winds at high altitudes. 80 stations use the same type of balloon. Newton sagte, daß es etwa 80 dieser Stationen stammen könnte<. <sup>99</sup>>Warrent Offizier weiß Bescheid. ... Sie ließen es zum*  
*Wetterstationen in den Vereinigten Staaten gibt, die Armee-Forschung*  
*diesen Ballon-Typ benützen, und daß er von jeder*  
*Zentrum in Wright Field fliegen, als ein Armee Warrent Officer das Objekt identifizierte. Es war ein Teil eines Wetterballon vom „Schachtel-Drachen“-Typ, der von den Wetterbüros der Vereinigten Staaten und der Meteorologischen Stationen der Armee im ganzen Land benutzt wird.< <sup>100</sup>*  
*>Aber der Generalsagt, daß das Objekt die zerstörten Überreste eines Ray-Wind-Zielgerätes seien, welches zum Bestimmen der Geschwindigkeit und Richtung von Winden in großen Höhen verwendet wird. Warrent Officer Irving Newton, Wettervorhersager in der Armee Luftwaffe hier, sagte: >Wir benutzen diese, weil sie höher fliegen als man sehen kann<. Newton sagte .... [das] Instrument >sieht aus wie ein sechseckiger Stern<, mit silbrigem Aussehen und fliegt in der Luft wie ein Drachen. ... Newton, der die Untersuchung machte, sagte, daß etwa 80 Wetterstationen in den USA diesen Ballon-Typ benutzen, und daß er von jedem dieser Stationen kommen könnte. Er sagte, daß er identische Ballons während der Invasion von Okinawa aufsteigen ließ, um ballistische Informationen für schwere Geschütze zu erlangen.< <sup>101</sup>*

97 Eidesstattliche Versicherung von Irving Newton vom 21. Juli 1994

98 Es gibt keine vergleichbare militärische Bezeichnung in der Bundeswehr

99 Zeitung >B< vom 9. Juli 1947

100 *Washington Post* vom 9. Juli 1947 101 *Roswell Daily*

*Record* vom 9. Juli 1947

Newton is first mentioned by literature on Roswell that appeared from 1980 onwards **Berlitz** and **Moore** in the. These quotations were taken from an interview that writer William L. Moore had with Newton in July 1979:

*"It was clear. I've launched thousands of them, and there is no doubt that what I was given was part of a balloon. I was later told that the Roswell major identified the stuff as a flying saucer, but that the general was suspicious of that identification from the start, which is why I had been called.*

**But wouldn't the Roswell people have been able to identify a balloon themselves? Surely they could have. It was a normal Raywin probe. You must have seen hundreds of them by now.**

**What happened after you identified the object?**

*After identifying it as a balloon, I was sent away.*

**Can you describe the subject? Was it easy to tear?**

*No doubt. One had to be careful not to tear it apart. The metal involved was like an extremely thin Alcoa shell. It was very thin. "*< <sup>102</sup>

In by the authors **Randle / Schmitt** 1990, Irving Newton was interviewed by telephone.<sup>103</sup> Excerpts from these conversations can be found in her first book:

> *When Newton refused to leave the office vacant, Brigadier General Ramey called him and said to Newton, "Get your ass over here at once. Take a car and if you don't have one, take the first one with the key in it ". When Newton arrived he was briefed by a colonel in the corridor. Newton couldn't remember who it was, but said the message was clear: "These Roswell officers think they found a flying saucer, but the general thinks it's a weather balloon. He wants you to take a look "... According to Newton, there was no question about what he saw. It was a Rawin target balloon. ... Newton was talking about other reporters in the room ... there were five or six reporters, besides Ramey, a few colonels and a major who was introduced as the one who flew it from Roswell ... according to Newton, the reporters don't have any. Asked questions and Marcel said he was not allowed to speak to reporters. But Marcel pointed to pieces of the balloon and asked Newton if he was sure that these features were found on a normal balloon. Newton said that he thought Marcel wanted to save face so as not to appear like a fool who didn't even know the difference between a balloon and something extraordinary. < <sup>104</sup>*

In the second Roswell book by Randle / Schmitt, Irving Newton's statements from Book No. 1 are not only repeated, but also new quotations are given, apparently based on a new interview with him in June 1990:

> *... when Newton arrived, found he scattered a RAWIN-type weather balloon on the floor, which he said was in "a sorry state". It was torn to pieces and displayed on brown paper. "The general asked me," Newton said, "what I think ... I told him what I thought ... it seemed to me as if the general was mocking him (Marcel) for being such a fool and the weather balloon all the way from Roswell. "*< <sup>105</sup>

In July 1994, Irving Newton took an affidavit at Randolph Air Force Base, Texas **affidavit** [excerpt]:

> *I was asked by Lt. Col. Joseph V. Rogan to make this statement. He has notified me that he is helping an Air Force Secretary's investigation for the GAO to investigate facts relating to the so-called "Roswell Incident".*

*As far as I can remember, it was July 1947, when I was a Warrent Officer with seven years of service. I was in the weather and flight service center at the Fort Worth supporting point the only weather predictor*

102 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, S.36-38

103 **Note:** The authors indicate three verschiedene data: According p.292, Newton was born on 25 March 1990 **personally** interviewed; According to p.276, Newton was only **by telephone** interviewed; According to p. 294, Newton was on March 21, 1989 **personally** interviewed.

104 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.73

105 Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, p.39

*im Dienst. The base weather center only covered the base, the flight service center covered most of the southwestern states. I received a call from someone in General Ramey's office asking if I could come to the general's office. I informed him that I was the only weather forecaster on duty and that I couldn't leave. A few minutes later, General Ramey called me personally and said, "Bring your ass over here and if you*

don't have a car take the first one with the key in the ignition." I was met at the general's office by a lieutenant colonel or colonel who told me that someone had found a flying saucer in New Mexico and they had it in the general's office. And that a flight was scheduled to be sent to Wright Patterson Air Force Base, Ohio, but the general suspected that it might be some meteorological device or something and would therefore like it to be checked by qualified meteorological personnel. The colonel and I stepped into the general's office, where this supposed flying disc was lying all over the floor. As soon as I saw this I started giggling and asked if this was supposed to be the flying saucer. I was told it was. There were several people in the room when I came in, including General Ramey, a couple of press people, a major, I found out that it was Major Marcel, and a few other people. Someone introduced Major Marcel as the person who had found the material. I explained to them that this was a balloon and a RAWIN aiming device. I knew this because I had seen many of them before. They were usually launched by a special crew and followed by a ground radar unit. They require a higher wind high up above. We don't use these in Fort Worth. However, I was aware of them because we used them and their results in various projects in which I was involved. They were mostly used on special projects and overseas. The balloon was made of a stretchable, rubbery material, and when launched it was approximately six to eight feet [six to eight feet] in diameter. When the balloon reached height, it expanded to twenty feet [6 m] and more. The target was used for radar reflection, and I believe each side of the target was approximately 48 inches. It resembled a Children's Jack <sup>106</sup> (like a children's ball and jack set), with a metallic material between the supports. The supports were made of material that looked like kite sticks made of balsa wood, but was much more sturdy. While I was the debris examining, General Ramey picked up pieces from the sticks of the aiming device

and tried to convince me that some of the characters on the sticks were strange writing. There were figures on the sticks, in lavender or pink colors, which seemed to be markings faded by the weather, with no rhyme or sense. He couldn't convince me that this should be a strange script.

I was convinced at the time that this was a balloon Fake Debris: Exhibited at IUFOMRC Roswell  
with a RAWIN radar target and what was left of it. I remember hearing the general tell someone to cancel the flight to Wright Patterson. While in the office several photos of Major Marcel,



Photo: Uli Thieme

General Ramey, were taken by me and others. I was fired and went to my office to continue my normal duty. During the years that followed, I was interviewed by many writers and cited correctly and incorrectly. The fact that remains is as indicated above. I was not influenced during the original conversation, nor was I supposed to deliver anything today, but I know it is true that the material I saw in General Ramey's office was the remains of a balloon and a RAWIN radar target. < <sup>107</sup>

### Conclusion:

It is important that Irving Newton the exhibited chunks of debris in the office of Brigadier General Roger Ramey **oath** declared that she was these "not in Fort Worth" .used Now, if in fact, as mer claimed again in the debris were exchanged, it turns the question arises, "where" these exchanges should come from if this type of balloon was not used in Fort Worth? - Newton's concrete statement is therefore **proof** debris that the debris photographed is actually the real Roswell debris.

<sup>106</sup> Jack = American Child's play with a ball and a piece of metal.

<sup>107</sup> Affidavit from Irving Newton dated July 21, 1994 // Original in USAF report *The Roswell Report - Fact Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert*, 1995, Attachment



Photo: US Air Force Photo

**Ramey, Roger Maxwell** was Brigadier General and the commandant of the US Army 8th Air Fleet, headquartered in Fort Worth, in July 1947. Subordinate to her was the general of the Eighth Air Force, of which Roswell Army Airfield is a part. General Ramey said Brazel's discovery was a weather radar target. < <sup>109</sup>

509th (atomic) bomber group in Roswell.

The brigade general is mentioned several times in the TV stations and daily newspapers of that time. On an ABC television broadcast: *In Fort Worth, where the item was first sent, Brigadier General Roger Ramey said it would be airlifted to the Army Air Forces Research Center in Wright Field, Ohio. ... In the meantime, General Ramey described the object as a thin construction, almost like a box-shaped kite. He says it was so badly damaged that he was unable to determine where the disk was from, nor could he suggest its size. Ramey says that as far as he can tell, no one saw the object in the air and he described it as being made of some kind of aluminum foil.* < <sup>108</sup>

The Carlsbad *Daily Current Argus* reports on Ramey: ' *The statement was later downplayed by Brigadier General Roger Ramey, commanding*

The evening paper *Roswell Daily Record* mentions Ramey in the headline: > *Gen. Ramey cleans up Roswell with a saucer ... Ramey says the excitement is unfounded ... General Ramey says disk is a weather balloon* < and later in the text > *The excitement was great until Brigadier General Roger M. Ramey, Commander of the Eighth Air Fleet, who has their headquarters here, solved the secret. ... But the general says the object is the ruined remains of a ray-wind target, which is used to determine the speed and direction of winds at high altitudes. ... Ramey spoke on the radio last night and announced that the New Mexico discovery was not a flying disc.* < <sup>110</sup>

The *Las Vegas Review Journal* quotes the Brigadier General verbatim: *Brigadier General Roger Ramey, Commander of the 8th Air Force, said in Fort Worth that he believes the object was "the remains of a weather balloon and radar reflector," and "Nothing to be excited about". He allowed photographers to take pictures of it.* < <sup>111</sup>

The *San Francisco Chronicle* reported, *"There were many phone calls immediately from the Pentagon in Washington, and then Brigadier General Roger M. Ramey, commanding officer of the Eighth Air Force at Fort Worth, said the object had been identified as the wreckage of a high-flying weather monitor. In addition, George Ramey later gave a radio address to let the air out of the excitement the initial notice had caused. Originally he said it was made up of a cardboard kite and a balloon. "The wreck is in my office right now and as far as I can see there is nothing exciting about it," he said.* < <sup>112</sup>

In the popular literature on Roswell Brigadier General Roger Ramey is for the first time by **Berlitz / Moore** quoted verbatim in their classic:

> *In a ring broadcast hastily patched together with the help of a Fort Worth radio station, a nervous Ramey assured the public that the crashed "fl ... fli. "flying disc" is in reality nothing more than the remains of a fallen weather balloon, and that the whole matter is based on false information. "The army is not aware of any such device," he said seriously, then hastily added the restriction: "At least not at this level". According to the radio broadcast, in response to a question from a group of still skeptical Fort Worth press reporters where*

108 ABC television broadcast of July 8, 1947 *Headline Edition* at 10:00 p.m. with reporter Taylor Grant

109 *Daily Current Argus* of July 9, 1947

110 *Roswell Daily Record* of Wednesday July 9, 1947

111 *Las Vegas Review-Journal* of Wednesday July 9, 1947

108

for the remains of the alleged "weather device" were now, Ramey snapped irritated: "It's in my office and it may stay there". Then he repeated to reporters what he had just said on the radio: "The special flight to Wright Field has been canceled, gentlemen. The whole affair has been very unfortunate, but given the excitement these so-called flying discs have been creating lately, this is not surprising. Now let's all go home and call it a day ". < <sup>113</sup>

In the AP news service for newspapers July 8 was on Tuesday sent a photo of the photographer Johnson at 11:39 PM in 1947, stood in the accompanying text: > Brigadier General Roger M. Ramey, commanding general of the 8th Air Force and Colonel Thomas J. Du Bose, Chief of Staff of the 8th Air Force, identified the metallic fragments found near Roswell, NM as a Raywin altitude probe device used by the Air Force and weather bureaus to determine the speed and direction of the winds. and no flying disc. Photo by JB Johnson. < <sup>114</sup>

The Firsthand Witness, Warrent Officerparlance of **Irving Newton** quotes the somewhat rustic the briga degenerals as follows: > A few minutes later, General Ramey called me personally and said, "Bring your ass over here, and if you don't have a car, take the first in which the ignition key is inserted ". < <sup>115</sup>

### Conclusion:

Apart from the statements by Brigadier General Roger M. Ramey mentioned here, no further quotations are known from him. He was never interviewed by any Roswell researchers. **not true** Ramey's words are: "The special flight to Wright Field has been canceled, gentlemen". At most it could be that the flight was canceled on the evening of July 8, 1947, and that it took place a few days later. But the fact that there was a flight to Wright Field is definitely certain, as who was involved in the MOGUL project, assures **Albert C. Trakowskime** : ' I only got aware of this because Colonel Duffy called me from his Wright Field house ... he Just wanted to inform me that someone came to him with some rubble from New Mexico and he said, "This clearly looks like the stuff you start in Alomogordo". < <sup>116</sup>

It was obvious to General Ramey's part to remodel the Roswell incident as a "weather balloon storyorder to " in "get the press off his neck". But this deception was not carried out to disguise a "UFO rescue operation", but to distract from the then top secret project MOGUL.

Former "Hangar P-3" - later "Building 84" - on the former Roswell Army Air Force Base. Allegedly dead aliens are said to have been temporarily stored here in 1947.





Photos: Uli Thieme 1993

113 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980,- 33  
 pages 31114 Bettmann Foto Archiev, or Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, page 52 115  
*Affidavit* from Irving Newton dated July 21, 1994  
 116 *Affidavit* by Albert C. Trakowski dated June 29, 1994

109



Photo: US Air Force Photo

**Rickett, Lewis S.**,  
 was a staff sergeant with CIC in July 1947<sup>117</sup>  
 stationed at Roswell Army Airfield. Although his  
 interviewed several times by various people death in November 1992.

In October 1989, co-author **Donald R. Schmitt** traveled to Florida to meet with Lewis Rickett. During this conversation he said: *"It was the strangest material that we have ever seen ... it was discussed that it was not from Earth. ... A year later I spoke to Joe Wirth, a CIC officer from Andrews Air Force Base near Washington DC. He told me that they still don't know what it was and that their metal experts still can't cut it up "*<sup>120</sup>

UFO researcher **Mark Rodeghier** spoke to Lewis Rickett two years later and said, ' *There were four or five military vehicles at the crash site. The military police checked our IDs. They all had 45s and some had Thompsons<sup>121</sup> or old rifles. No special equipment. The MPs, four or five in the first group, were near the furrow. There were twenty-five or thirty others scattered around the perimeter .... My boss said he thought it would be wise for someone else from our department to see it. I said it looked like metal and then asked if it was radioactive. My boss said no, go and pick it up. ... There were slightly curved pieces of metal, really light. It was about six inches by twelve or fourteen inches. Very easy. I bent down and tried to break it. My boss laughed and said, "Smart guy. He's trying to do what we couldn't even do. "I asked, " Hell, what is this stuff made of? "It didn't feel like plastic, and I've never seen a piece of metal this thin that you can't could break. ... As we were walking around, my boss said, "You and I have never been here. You and I have never seen this. You didn't see any military out here. "And I said, " Yeah, that's fine. We didn't leave our office at all. "*< Or > *Rickett said the foil was matte, like the back of aluminum foil, and because it didn't reflect the sun, it was hard to see. <*<sup>122</sup>

name is not mentioned in the original reports of July 1947, it is certain that he visited the rubble field at the Foster ranch with Major Jesse Marcel and Captain Sheridan Cavitt. His supervisor at the time, **Sheridan Cavitt**, confirmed this on oath in 1994, but also judged Rickett at the same time: *"I knew both, Jesse Marcel and Bill Rickett, very well (both have now passed away). I considered them good men, but both tended to exaggerate at times "*<sup>118</sup> In an interview with Colonel Weaver, Cavitt specified this statement: *"Rickett often left the facts. He was a fantastic storyteller. ... He sat around and told some of the hilarious, ridiculous stories, so to speak, of things that had come up in the loony bin. "*<sup>119</sup> Rickett was tracked down by Roswell writer in 1983 **William L. Moore** and until his

On the other hand, Rickett also said that he only remembered that he on the rubble field "*foil-like material*" had seen that was unusually solid and mentions several times in this interview that there weren't very many of it there, only about "*40 or 50 small pieces*" and only covered a small area, "*no bigger than this apartment*" .<sup>123</sup>

Rickett also claims that two months after the Roswell incident, he was hired to work with **Dr. Lincoln LaPaz**<sup>124</sup> to do a follow-up examination. Lewis Rickett wants the order to do so from Colonel **Doyle Rees** from Kirtland Army Airfield<sup>125</sup> have received. Rickett said that it was their task to meteorites to find a perfected by LaPaz technique that used this, herauszu

117 CIC = Counder Intelligence Corps = Counterintelligence Corps

118 *Affidavit* of Sheridan Cavitt from 24.5.1994

119 Interview with Colonel Weaver from May 24, 1994

120 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.159 - 160

121 *45ger* = pistol; *Thompson* = machine gun

122 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, pp.62 - 63 and pp.162 - 163

123 Interview with Mark Rodeghier, January 1990

124 Dr. Lincoln LaPaz was professor, founder and director of the *Institute of Meteorites* at the University of New Mexico

125 On the outskirts of Albuquerque, New Mexico

## 110

got what speed and trajectory the crashed aircraft had. He and LaPaz searched the area around the "crash point" for three weeks and spoke to many witnesses. Among other things, LaPaz would have had a long conversation with the rancher Mack Brazel. Even more > *According to Rickett, LaPaz was fluent in Spanish. Many of the ranchers ... in New Mexico were Mexicans who spoke little or no English. LaPaz could talk to them like a local. ... Rickett said, "The only thing we found out, this [aircraft] was having trouble. Maybe his control system has failed. It touched the top of the hill, losing height. Maybe fifteen, twenty miles [15 or 20 miles] from here (the debris field). "*< Rickett goes on to explain that LaPaz claims to have told him a year later in Albuquerque that "*he thinks the aircraft had no crew. It was It crashed shortly after when they were trying to fix it remotely ... LaPaz believed the object was unmanned, but that it was some kind of alien probe.*"<sup>126</sup>

:

Bottom Line Rickett's superior, Captain Sheridan Cavitt, appears to be right when he mentioned that Stabsfeldewel Lewis S. Rickett was "*a fantastic storyteller*". Because Rickett himself confirms this in his interviews:

**First:** Rickett claims that Dr. Lincoln LaPaz spoke "*fluent Spanish*". This is proven to be **wrong**. Because Dr. LaPaz had a Spanish-sounding name, but was born in Ohio. His **daughter Jean** stated, "*My father was not fluent in Spanish. He neither spoke that language nor could he read it. When talking to Spanish speakers he needed an interpreter or translator when editing scientific Spanish articles.*"<sup>127</sup>

**Second,** Rickett claims he received military orders to collaborate with Dr. Lincoln LaPaz "*from Colonel Doyle Rees of Kirtland Army Airfield*". The fact is, however, that Colonel Doyle Rees was in 1947 **not** stationed on Kirtland, but was only transferred there in 1948. Colonel assured Roswell researcher Karl T. Pflock **Doyle Rees** also that he was "*in no way involved in the Roswell affair.*"<sup>128</sup>

Rickett also contradicts himself for stating in another interview that "*the ministerial elder [Sheridan Cavitt] has offered Rickett to accompany LaPaz*"<sup>129</sup>

**Third,** Rickett also claims, "*I ... then asked if it was radioactive. My boss said no, go and pick it up.*" "The fact is that Rickett's "boss", Lieutenant Colonel Sheridan Cavitt, has assured me that they didn't have a Geiger counter at all.

Since Staff Sergeant Lewis S. Rickett never affirmed his statements and, as shown above, he makes false statements about important information, his statements must be viewed with great skepticism.

**Walsh, George**

was the program manager of KSWs, one of two Roswell radio stations, in July 1947. In his **affidavit he**

declares [excerpt]:

> ... One day in July 1947, around noon, I received a telephone call from Lieutenant Walter Haut at KSWS ... It was his custom to give us news by telephone. He said he had a publication for me and read it, and I wrote it down. The gist of the release was that a wrecked flying saucer was being borrowed from RAAF personnel on a ranch north of Roswell. The Chaves Township Sheriff, George Wilcox, had notified Roswell Army Airfield after the rancher told him about a discovery of material. Of course I was amazed. I asked Haut several questions about the nature and origin of the wreck (Was the thing man-made? Was it made in America? Etc.) Haut acted as if he were looking at the matter fairly routine and said he would answer my questions could not answer

126 interview with Donald R. Schmitt from 29.10.1989 // Randle / Schmitt *UFO crash at Roswell*, 1991, p.120 -

121 127 letter to Karl T. stake from July 4, 1993

128 phone calls and letters from Colonel Doyle Rees with / to Karl T. Pflock 1992-1993

129 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.119

111

and stuck to his explanation. I asked what the army was going to do with the wreck. Haut said it was flown to Washington DC via Fort Worth, where several senior officers in the Eighth Air Force would take it. I asked what type of aircraft it would take and I think he said a B-25, which led me to believe that the wreck couldn't be too big. Haut told me to stop asking so many questions. I immediately published the story as a bulletin on the radio. I then went to my office and called the Associated Press office in Albuquerque (our teletype was not broadcast [receive only]). Jason Kellahin, who was the reporter for the Roswell Morning Dispatch, was there at the desk talking to me on the phone. I then went into the next room where our teletype was and saw the story go through. AP Albuquerque hooked up to the national network, quoting Walter Haut, and citing me as a source.

All afternoon I tried calling Sheriff Wilcox for more information, but I couldn't get through. Apparently, like me, he was inundated with calls. Press people from all over the world called me, including London and Tokyo. This went on until midnight, well after the story was stalled by the army that what they found was a weather balloon. We received this statement on the AP teletype.

As far as I know, apart from the two phone calls from Walter Haut, the KSWS was never visited directly on this matter. Sometime that afternoon, Haut called me a second time. He was pretty indignant: "What the hell did you do?" He asked me. I told him. He then said that since he called me it had been impossible for him to make a call from his office. He also said, "I got a call from the Department of Defense telling me to keep quiet." This was very unusual, so I asked if the Ministry had provided him with a correction or some other explanation for the media. He told me that his orders were to quote, be quiet, deny. < <sup>130</sup>

## Conclusion:

George Walsh explains several new, so far little considered facts. Once he explains that Walter Haut forwarded the press release **by telephone** and not in writing. Then George Walsh claims that Walter Haut called a second time and said he had received a reprimand from Washington. Walter Haut, for his part, no longer remembers these phone calls. <sup>131</sup> And the plane that brought the debris to Fort Worth was said to have been a B-25 bomber and not a B-29, as reported in the first teletype message.

## Whitmore, Walter E

was a co-owner of the KGFL radio station in July 1947. Whitmore himself is mentioned only once in the 1947 press; Namely in the *Roswell Daily Record* in the article > *Troubled rancher who found 'Saucer'*, regretted having reported it < in the following sentence: > *Brazel was brought here late yesterday by WE Whitmore from the KGFL radio station, had photos taken and gave the Record and Jason Kellahin, who was sent here from the Associated Press office to get the story, an interview.* < <sup>132</sup>

Walter Whitmore had passed away when the Roswell Incident was revived in the late 1970s and could no longer be interviewed. But there are statements about him from some witnesses: According to the second-hand witness and KGFL co-owner **George "Jud" Roberts**, Whitmore is said to have allegedly hid Mack Brazel in his house. <sup>133</sup>

Firsthand witness, AP reporter **Jason Kellahin**, mentions about him: > *Walter E. Whitmore, owner of KGFL, one of two radio stations in Roswell, was also present during the interview. Whitmore tried his best to keep Brazel away from the rest of the press.* < <sup>134</sup>

130 *Affidavit* from George Walsh dated September 13, 1993

131 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.26, No. 22

132 *Roswell Daily Record* dated Wednesday 9 July 1947

133 *Affidavit* from George "Jud" Roberts dated March 30, 1991

134 *Affidavit* by Jason Kellahin dated September 20, 1993

Another first-hand witness, press spokesman **Walter Haut**, mentions in an interview with Randle / Schmitt:

>**Haut:** ... I think I heard it from one of these other news outlets that Walt Whitmore had practically kidnapped him [Brazel]. Walt was an old-school journalist. You could never really tell whether everything he said was the whole truth.

**Randle:** So you didn't hear that Brazel was held secluded at the base for a while.

**Skin:** No. Not at the base. In the city, yes.

**Randle:** In Whitmore's house?

**Skin:** Now in town. I think it was rumored that Walt was taking him from one place to another. That was a big ... it's a much more interesting story when you move a man from one place to another. < <sup>135</sup>

### Conclusion:

The repeated claim that Walter Whitmore hid the rancher Mack Brazel from the military in his apartment for several days cannot be confirmed due to the lack of original statements from 1947. What speaks against an overnight stay is that Brazel's daughter Bessie Brazel Schreiber cannot remember one or more nights of her father's stay in Roswell at this point in time.

It seems more likely that Mack Brazel was staying at Whitmore's house in order to, as AP reporter Kellahin explains, "keep him away from the rest of the press," that is, so that Whitmore could secure the exclusive rights for this press sensation. Or, as Walter Haut suspects, that Whitmore, this buffed up journalist, in whom one could not believe everything, artificially made the "story" much more interesting through the "game of hide and seek" with Mack Brazel.



**Wilcox, George**

was then July 1947 **sheriff** of Chaves Parish- not the Lincoln parish where Mack Brazel lived and the crash occurred - and had his office in Roswell.

For the first time, Sheriff Wilcox is mentioned in the *United Press Association Telegraph Transmission* in three consecutive reports , with his name incorrectly stated in the first one

1. **Message 2:41 pm:bureau** > *The newsreports that it has obtained through working with a Roswell rancher and sheriff George a "disk" Wilson [sic] of Roswell ... The sheriff's office then notified a major of the 509.*

News offices. <

von Roswell points out that the disk was found about three weeks ago by a rancher whose name is WW Brizell [sic] ... Sheriff Wilcox says

Photo: Roswell Daily Record, July 9, 1947

**Message 2:** > Sheriff George Wilcox (correct) <sup>136</sup>

*the rancher doesn't have a phone and that he didn't report the disk until the day before yesterday. Sheriff Wilcox says Brizell [sic] said he didn't know what it was, but that at first it seemed like it was a weather gauge ... Sheriff Wilcox quoted Brizell [sic] who said, "It appeared more or less like aluminum foil ". Wilcox says Brizell [sic] said the pane was partially broken, apparently from the fall. The sheriff says Brizell [sic] described the item about the size of the safe in the sheriff's office. He added that the safe was about.* <

**3rd message 3:42 pm:** *four feet by four feet*> ... Sheriff Wilcox quoted Brizell [sic] who said: "It appeared more or less like aluminum foil ". Wilcox says Brizell [sic] said the window was broken somewhat, apparently from the case. The sheriff said that Brizell [sic] described the item as about the size of the safe in the sheriff's office. He added that the safe was about four feet by four feet. Brizell [sic] brought

<sup>135</sup> Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, pp.142 - 143

<sup>136</sup> Original clip added

*The object did not go to the sheriff's office, but only drove 120 km from the ranch to Roswell to his Report the find. Sheriff Wilcox said that Major Marcel left as soon as he received the report to go to the area where*

the disk was found. < <sup>137</sup>

There are several reports about Sheriff Wilcox in the daily newspapers: For example in the *Roswell Daily Record*:> ... after an unknown rancher told Sheriff George Wilcox that he had found the device on his property. < <sup>138</sup>.

Or in the *Washington Post*: 'Because the rancher WW Brizell [sic] doesn't have a phone, he waited until he got into town and then gave it to the sheriff. The latter handed it over to the army on Monday. < <sup>139</sup>

Again it is the *Roswell Daily Record* that Sheriff Wilcox mentioned in three separate articles, one of which reports only about him:

**Headline:** > *Gen. Ramey cleans up with saucer from Roswell* <

> ... Then Brazel hurried back to Roswell, where he reported his find to the sheriff's office. The sheriff called Roswell Airfield and Major Jesse A. Marcel, intelligence officer for the Eighth Bomber Line, was assigned the case. ... Sheriff George Wilcox's phone lines were blocked. Three calls came from England, one of which was from the *London Daily Mail*, he said. <starred

**Heading Column 3:** > *Sheriff Wilcox during the excitement over the Saucer report* <[Photo: Sheriff Wilcox on phone]

> This one Concerned look on the face of Sheriff George Wilcox in the photo above, is because he was suddenly more than he liked, in the triggered comedy with the role of the main actor, which is about the alleged find of a flying saucer on the Foster- Ranch in the Chaves Parish, northwest of Roswell. Wilcox is shown here talking to a senior English official who said to him, "We are as interested in your discs as you are," and tried the officer's information that the Associated Press Service had a few hours ago had published to secure. In the dozen of calls he got from all over the United States and Mexico, three were from England ... Reports of the Roswell saucer were first made to Wilcox by WW Brazel, who lives on the Forster ranch where the remains the so-called saucer. <

**Heading Column 3-6, bottom center:** > ... The photo of him and that of Sheriff George Wilcox, to whom Brazel originally gave the information about his find ... Monday ... he went to the Sheriff George Wilcox and 'whispered in a somewhat confidential manner' that he might have found a flying disc. Wilcox contacted Roswell Army Airfield ... < <sup>140</sup>

Since Wilcox died before the Roswell incident was reopened, there are no interviews with him either. But Sheriff George Wilcox is also mentioned on various occasions by witnesses.

For example from the firsthand witness, ex AP reporter **Jason Kellahin**: > ... (I) then went over to look for Sheriff George Wilcox, whom I knew well. Wilcox said the military indicated that it would be best if he didn't say anything. ' <sup>141</sup>

Sheriff Wilcox's daughters **Elizabeth Tulk** and **Phyllis McGuire** also made various statements about their father. However, since only Elisabeth Tulk gave an affidavit, only her statements will be taken into account. Elizabeth Tulk mentions that she "in July 1947" visited her parents in Roswell and that during that time her husband spoke with her father in the sheriff's office. Sheriff Wilcox is reported to have said, "Well, this man came in and said there was a flying saucer and brought a piece with him; he said that out there, where he found it, it looks like burnt grass ". And her mother is said to have said to her once years after the incident: "To this day we do not know whether it was a flying saucer because you told my husband not to tell a word about it." <sup>142</sup>

137 UPA Teletype Transmission dated July 8, 1947

138 *Roswell Daily Record* dated Tuesday July 8, 1947

139 *Washington Post* dated July 9, 1947

140 *Roswell Daily Record* dated Wednesday July 9, 1947

141 Affidavit from Jason Kellahin dated September 20 1993

142 Affidavit by Elizabeth Tulk dated April 22, 1991

### Conclusion:

Sheriff Wilcox was the second point of contact for rubble finder Mack Brazel in Roswell, after he had previously phoned the weather bureau and they then referred him to the sheriff. Very important are his statements in relation to the crashed object, according to which Sheriff Wilcox obviously did at all **not see it**, since he only ever quotes Mack Brazel who described it to him. This would be confirmed by the 3rd

report in the UPA

telegraph release dated July 8, 1947: “Brizell [sic] didbring the item to **not** the sheriff's office, but merely drove the 75 miles [120 km] from the ranch to Roswell to find it to report “



MOGUL balloon train in preparation in Alamogordo, NM.

Photo: Headquarters United States Airforce 1995 *The Roswell Report - Fact Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert*

## Firsthand witness to the MOGUL project

**Moore, Charles B.**

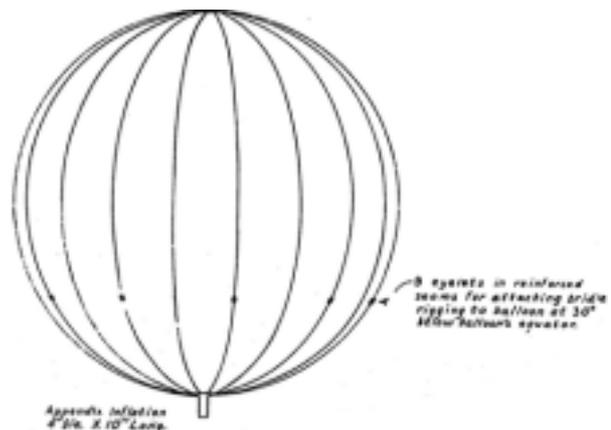
wasat *New York University* the project engineer for the MOGUL balloon project(NYU) in 1947. Authors

**Don Berliner** and **Stanton T. Friedman** met Charles B. Moore at a Socorro motel in 1990 and interviewed him about the Roswell incident. As Charles B. Moore explained to the author Kal K. Korff, Messrs. Berliner / Friedman did not want to hear Charles B. Moore's opinion during this conversation, but rather accused him of having been part of a cover-up operation and his NYU group .<sup>1</sup>

Four years later, Charles B. Moore was interviewed by the USAF and issued an **affidavit** [excerpt]:

> ... I was a project engineer for the NYU balloon project in 1947. Until 1992, when I was contacted by someone researching the "Roswell Incident" and its connection to the NYU Balloon Project, I was unaware that the project was called MO GUL. Our only goal for the NYU group was to develop balloons that were constant in height. On the early flights in Alamogordo, which began in June 1947, we used radar aiming devices to track the balloons (not all balloons had aiming devices). Some of the target devices appear to have been manufactured by a toy or novelty company. Ed Istvan was the procurement manager, and he had liaised with a number of companies that made both toothpaste tubes and radar reflectors. The early balloons were made of neoprene and were manufactured primarily by the Dewey Almy Company of Cambridge and the Kaysam Company. ... The neoprene balloons were susceptible to sunlight, degraded and changed from a translucent milky white to a dark brown. Some of the material looked almost like dark gray or black flakes or ash after just a few days of exposure to light from the sun. When it got back to Earth, the material from the balloon and radar target was dispersed, which in turn depended on the winds on the surface of the earth. The balloon material had a particularly bitter odor because of the plastic and the anti-oxidation. ... I can clearly remember the tape that was used to reinforce the seams of reflectors that had some symbols such as arcs, flowers, circles and diamonds. As far as I know, there were none of these radar reflectors that we used in New Mexico until the NYU group arrived in 1947. ... Our subsequent work with the balloons and microphones was very secret, and until 1992 we didn't even know that there was a name for the project. For the manufacture of the balloon trains we used braided or twisted nylon cords - in 1947 there were still no mono thread cords. Some of the balloons from early June carried radar targets for tracking because we did not have radiosonde amplifiers with us. Where we didn't have the Watson Laboratory's microphone equipment, some also carried sonar buoys to measure the pressure waves.

All of the radiosondes were covered with painted white cardboard. I can't remember the color of the sonar buoys, but I think they were metal encased in. through the photos in Looking Randle / Schmitt's book, the material looks like a collection of one of our balloons and target devices . The wooden beams were made of balsa wood covered with an adhesive similar to Elmer . The aiming devices had eyelets to which the various cords WUR attached . The 307 (B) model was made more of an aluminum foil material than the 307 (C) model, which was more of an aluminum coated paper. The aiming devices we used,



Description of the 9 "eyes" on a neoprene balloon

<sup>1</sup> Kal K. Korff *What Really Happened at Roswell in Skeptical Inquirer*, Vol.21, No.4, 1997, p.29

Sketch: Headquarters United States Airforce 1995 *The Roswell Report - Fact Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert*

appeared to be more fragile than the later models. I believe that Flight No. 4 was the flight that took off from Alamogordo on June 4, 1947. This is based on Dr. Crary's diary of launches and other events where we resorted to multiple radar targeting because we were unsuccessful with simple targeting devices. This flight consisted of several balloons and target devices and may have had a sonar buoy (black box?). ... In December 1946, Dr. Crary sent to Alamogordo to run the field station for MOGUL ... Dr. Crary and Dr. Peoples were the leading people and the scientific oversight of the project. Dr. Peoples had ordered us to use meteorology as a cover and to conduct a "who needs to know what" - until a few years ago I actually hated discussing it. ... Our new employees weren't even aware of the goal. They thought they were handling meteorological equipment. Any of the flights that had an address label would have said "Research balloon flight, please return to NYU". The service flights for Dr. Peoples were very special and wore microphone

equipment. The radar test flights were not recorded. There was tremendous pressure to develop the balloons with constant altitude. Tracking was done with the Watson Laboratory radar for V-2 launches, etc. In early 1947, the 307 (B) reflectors came from NYU. We also launched some balloons with TNT to simulate air waves. All of these balloons have been listed. These and the radar test flights had no tags - we didn't want them to be associated with our project, and the ones with the explosives were all destroyed by pushbuttons. As far as I know, the NYU group was the only one using balloons during this time ... In the beginning we hadn't coordinated any of our balloon launches with the Civil Aviation Administration. We had no contact with any Roswell staff, except maybe Crary or Peoples. There were two press releases on July 8th. The first, Colonel JD Ryan, stated that radar reflectors were being used to track wind formations. July 8th is the same day the NYU group returned to NYU, so we had no contact with the Roswell staff when the statement regarding the discovery of the "disk" was made. When we heard the news in New York, we joked that they might have found one of our balloons. From that time until around 1980, no one, officially or otherwise, contacted me who saw a possible link between the Roswell incident and MOGUL (it was in 1980 when William L. Moore contacted me and asked me about balloons Would cause "trenches" in the earth). The July 10th Alamogordo News article shows the demonstration of some of our multiple balloons and aiming devices. None of us were there then, so we were surprised to see this. It seems like there was some kind of "cover-up story" going on there to protect our work with MOGUL. I can think of no other explanation for Roswell than that it was one of our early June service balloon flights. If one of our balloons crashed there, there was no veil of secrecy about it. We tried to retrieve the flight equipment if possible, but the reflectors, balloons and microphone equipment were unnecessary. We didn't go to great lengths to retrieve the equipment, and we certainly wouldn't have cordoned off an area where one of our balloons crashed. Sometimes when we knew where it was coming down we would send 3 or 4 people out to recover the equipment. The July 10th report in the Alamogordo News was a good cover - it doesn't seem to be a coincidence - I don't know who initiated this. In one of my conversations with Trakowski, he said that he had no recollection of being involved in a cover-up story. In 1947 all of our balloons were launched from the Alamogordo Army Airfield. < <sup>2</sup>

On June 8, 1994, Professor Dr. Charles B. Mooreby Col. **Jeffrey Butler** and Lieutenant **James McAndrew** interviewed of the USAF. The main statements from this interview were summarized in the witness statement quoted above [excerpt]:

> ... **Question:** The [Roswell Witnesses] spoke about the material which, after being crumpled and released, was able to recover itself to unfold without leaving creases ... Moore: *There was this coated paper, and the paper I mean was perhaps a little tougher on the earlier items. But I have no explanation for the fact that it couldn't be dented with a sledgehammer, as one of the people said, and not ...* **Question:** Could it be lit?

Moore: *I think some of the balsa wood was dipped in something like Elmers glue and the*

2 affidavit from Charles B. Moore dated June 8, 1994 // Original in USAF report *The Roswell Report - Facts Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert*, 1995, Attachment 21

117 The

result was that it had an adhesive layer on it that made it a little more resistant to being lit ...

**Question:** Let's get back to the reinforced adhesive strips and those things. There was discussion about apparently unusual symbols, like hieroglyphics and things like that - crimson, essentially pink.

Moore: *... a few years ago ... I made these sketches and this is my memory of what was there. I remember that whenever I prepared one of these aiming devices, I always wondered why these figures were on the tape ... When those purple - pink markings on the rubble came up, I immediately went to these types of markings remind. Other people, I have a letter here from one of my technicians who says that, strangely enough, he remembers the same markings [...] Up until two years ago I was pretty sure that one of our polyethylene balloons we did not recover that caused [the rubble]. Then I got this newspaper that Todd had sent me and I saw at once that it couldn't have been a polyethylene balloon. [...] ... when you got [neon prene balloons] back, they had a very unpleasant odor. And people have talked about the smell of burning there [in Ramey's office] ...change your*

**Question:** Why did you mind?

Moore: *... because he [the newspaper article, or Mac Brazel] said that they were sticks made of balsa wood and burnt rubber and that they had these strange markings on them. I still have vivid memories of these markings on the radar target devices that we flew [...]*

**Question:** You basically say that there were no radar reflectors in New Mexico until 1947? Moore: *That's my opinion [...] I didn't know the name MOGUL until Robert Todd called me two years ago. [...]*

**Question:** When we talk about nylon cord, was it braided cords or single cords? Moore: *Neither. I think we originally used braided parachute lines. I can't remember the details ... but we quickly discovered that the lines on the radio probes we were using weren't strong enough to withstand the forces that came up, so we switched to something that we called 'lobster string'. We used a lot of lobster line that was twisted and that was used for lobster nets. [...] There are three flights that are missing here [in NYU records] - two, three, and four. I've identified flight # 4. Flight # 4 was one of our flights ... The reason I identified him is because I have Albert Crary's diary ... Albert Crary was a student under Dr. Ewing ... and later an employee of the Watson Laboratories. I have Crary's diary. Here is a copy: ...*

*> June 4th, Wed., "Out on the Tularosa Range and charges fired between 0-0 and 0-6. No more balloon flight because of the clouds. I flew normal sonar buoy microphones with a bundle of balloons and had good luck with the receiver on the ground, but little with the one on the plane." < I think this is exactly flight number 4. ... like the previous flights from Mirs and Hackman, we have no entries in the NYU compilation.*

out to Tularosa Range and fired charges from 00 to 06, missed 200 shot - trouble getting ordinance man.

Jun 4 Wed. Out to Tularosa Range and fired charges between 00 and 06 this am. No balloon flights again on account of clouds. Flew regular sonar buoy up in cluster of balloons and had good luck on receiver on ground but poor on plane. Out with Thompson pa. Shot charges from 1800 to 2400.

June 5 Thurs. Up at 4 to shoot 2 charges for balloon flight. Whole assembly of constant-altitude balloons set up at 0500. Fired charges at 0530 and 0552. then soon buzzed by plane

Copy: Diary entry by Albert Crary

**Question:** If he [Crary] let this fly on June 4th and it was wearing the microphones and radar reflectors, it was done with a neoprene balloon.

Moore: *No plastic balloons were delivered until June 28th or 29th that year [...] it's my opinion that the thing that caused the debris that was picked up was possibly a bunch of meteorological balloons, the one carrying bundles of aiming devices ... so I think the explanation for why this thing was scattered over such a large area was actually because it was a bundle with multiple aiming devices and balloons ... would be a single aiming device, if it crashed,*

118 would

*n't even fill a living room, but several targeting devices pulled sideways and blown horizontally by later winds could fill a reasonable amount of space. ... The description that Brazel gave that all together was about 5 pounds [approx. 2 kg] is more than what you can get from a single balloon.*

**Question:** This one weighed 300 to 500 grams, or something like that.

Moore: *Only 350. At that time we didn't have any balloons larger than 350 grams ... [...] Question:* Some of the balsa wood is quite dense, almost resistant. And a description concerning the 'wood-like' material says that it could not be indented with the fingernails. So if you have a very dense balsa wood that is coated with an adhesive, there might well be a person unable to get their fingernail into it.

Moore: *That is correct [...]*

**Question:** What security level did you have?

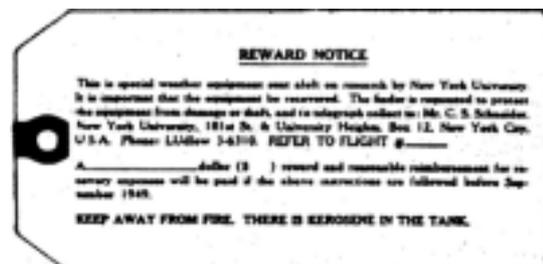
Moore: *I had "Top Secret" and "Q" several times. ... I also had a security clearance from the CIA.*

**Q:** So you had a safety certificate while you were at New York University, but you weren't privy to it.

Moore: *I knew exactly what we were doing ... but I didn't know anything about the details of the operation and was not affected by it ... I knew, of course, that what we were doing in Alamogordo was top secret ... and I suspect that may have encouraged us to fabricate a suitable protective story to explain what we were doing.*

**Question:** Who encouraged you to create a protective story?

Moore: *Perhaps from James Peoples whous monitoredscientifically ... As you may know, there was a former Colonel, later General DuBose, who made a statement that there was a history of protection. When I read this, I wasn't surprised at all. I understand it to mean that someone wanted to cover up MOGUL with it. never threatened. [...] we knew that this was secret, but we were*



**Question:** The balloons for Project MOGUL and

Finder's reward etiquette

had these finder reward labels “Back to New York University” or “Back to Roswell Army Airfield”, or to the Alamogordo Army Airfield, or anything like that? Moore: *The ones we wanted back, that is, the height-resistant balloons and the ones that were equipped with the microphones, had the NYU reward label on them. [...] Question:* Did the service flights have any?

Moore: *The ones who carried microphones.*

**Question:** So this was used specifically for the microphone flights ...

Moore: *That's right. Keep in mind, however, that the flights that took place out in the Pacific were not even mentioned. There are no records for the flights in the Pacific and the 1948 flights made for*

*"Sandstone" <sup>3</sup> were made, some flight numbers were registered, but no details were given at all.*

**Question:** Can you describe this particular test flight again?

Moore: *As I said before, the essence of trying to develop constant-altitude balloons was that we had to explore the heights. At the same time, we were under pressure to get the test microphones for the Watson Laboratory and the Columbia people. We started working in Alamogordo in early June 1947. This required flights where the flights were followed by the radar of the Watson Laboratories, which was still stationed there to track the V-2s and other missiles ... So we came there in early June to let our balloons fly. Their tracking was done by radar, which in turn tracked the angular radar reflectors (I think we brought them with us).*

<sup>3</sup> Operation A-bomb test *Sandstone's* took place in 1948 in Kwajelin, Guam and Oahu in the Pacific. 119

**Question:** ... Your primary research was acoustic discovery ...

*Moore:* That's right.

**Question:** Secondary was to refine the technique for balloons of constant height.

*Moore:* And that was done until we received the delivery of the polyethylene balloons, which arrived at the end of June. At the beginning of June we actually only came to do test flights for the microphones and service flights for the Watson laboratory.

**Question:** Flying the balloons in connection with ...

*Moore:* Flying meteorological balloons that had the ML-307B targeting device ... and were being tracked by the Watson Laboratory's radar.

**Question:** And you launched those balloons in conjunction with the V-2 launches.

*Moore:* These were independent. Albert Crary monitored the V-2 kills. [...]

**Question:** There were other people who started balloons and let them fly ...

*Moore:* No balloons. We were the only ones who launched balloons ...

**Question:** So it could be that some of the material found could not be associated with a balloon. It could possibly have been a different material. But the description Brazel gave suggests that it was the burnt rubber from a balloon exposed to the sun.

*Moore:* That's exactly it. That fits exactly with what it was, and traditional use of radar sights would not have produced what it found. But you are absolutely right, there was debris that was described to us as ...

**Question:** ... some kind of cylindrical instrument, although it was obviously some kind of instrument load. *Moore:* It had plexiglass and looked like it might have a UV sensor. There were some optical devices under the shattered plexiglass dome [...]

**Question:** Did anyone at Roswell Army Airfield know about your activities or what your goal was?

*Moore:* Nobody at all. In fact, we drove over and tried to get to the weather station, but as far as I remember we weren't even allowed to go to the base because of the very high security precautions due to the atomic bombs of the 509th Group ...

**Question:** But you have one, after all Receivers for radiosondes brought there. *Moore:* To a motel. We worked out of motels in Roswell. [...] Immediately after this flight [No.11] was completed, that was on the 7th, we flew home again on the 8th.

**Question:** That was the reason there was no one in the area to explain the crashed debris. There were no experts there who knew about the special material and the radar reflectors. *Moore:* There was actually no contact during that time ... there was no reason the Roswell people needed to know what we were doing over in Alamogordo. When we sent people to Roswell, Hackman worked with the recipient from a motel [...]

**Question:** Can you think of any other explanation than ... your balloon project, which was very secret at the time ..? *Moore:* No ... we were working on something very unusual, used targeting devices that, as far as I know, had never been flown in New Mexico before. There was no way the rancher had ever seen any of them before. There was no way that Major Marcel, General Ramey, or Ramey's people could not have obtained these aiming devices to replace the real rubble. ... There's a pretty good chance that the unusual things we did caused this rubble. However, I can't explain the other stuff, the stuff that wouldn't dent with the sledgehammer, or the bodies. [...]

**Question:** Let's stay with the bodies for a moment ... during this period there were several fatal airplane accidents ... one accident took place just outside of Roswell. We wondered if perhaps in the course of time people began to confuse these fatal accidents, in which mostly body parts, small parts, were scattered over an area, with the UFO sensation stories. [...] There are the photos taken by a news photographer Fort Worth Star Telegram in General Ramey's office ... There are four photos and they show different people with some gadgets and now I would like to know what you think of what those gadgets were.

*Moore:* ... to me it looks like more than just one target device on the various photos. It looks like the stuff we made fly.

**Question:** I believe the book referred to a Raywin target device in this regard. *Moore:* This is just a "radio wind probe". There are two types of "radio wind probes" - the 400

120

megahertz transmitter that the SCR-658<sup>4</sup> was tracking ... and then the radar wind. It is correctly pronounced 'Ray win'.

**Question:** So it was during your off-road trip in early June. They took off several service flights, but they also had what you called these experimental flights.

*Moore:* The flights in early June were all service flights. In other words, all flights were made for Peoples and we had a few radar test flights.

**Question:** So to stick with the date June 14th, which flight you think would have ... Moore: *doAll the balloons that were launched in this time period were meteorological balloons, 350 grams meteorological balloons, some of them with radar aiming devices only to check out the radar, and some of them - I'd forgotten all of this, but Crary's diary mentioned them - had sonar buoy microphones with them. So it actually started when the black box Cavitt had got my attention. ...* < <sup>5</sup>

Opposite **Karl T. Peg** said Charles B. Moore added that they to their Ballone- and reflectors accumulations very tear-resistant, in addition to rigging and Festbin, with a tensile force of 150 - used strong nylon canvas - 300 pounds [136 kg 68]. <sup>6th</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

Charles B. Moore explains without a doubt: *"I have identified flight no. 4"*. It also confirms statement **Albert C. Trakowski's** that personnel at Roswell Army Airfield were unaware of MOGUL activities. Moreover, Moore and the MOGUL group were not even allowed into the base. Most importantly, Charles B. Moore explains that they were using targeting devices that had never been flown in New Mexico before, so it was for the rancher Mack Brazel *"impossible"* that he had ever seen this wreckage before.

Always Charles B. Moore clearly rejects the rumors that reappeared that General Roger Ramey in Fort Worth had exchanged the original Roswell UFO wreckage, because it was *"impossible"* that neither Major Marcel, nor General Ramey or Ramey's people could have found a replacement for the real rubble.

Charles B. Moore also finds a "cover-up" story not uncommon. General DuBose's declaration that there was a protective story did Charles B. Moore

not surprise at all, since he thinks someone was just trying to cover up MOGUL. Professor Charles Moore himself saw an unusual and as yet unexplained UFO phenomenon on April 24, 1949 near Arrey, NM, which i However, hn does not mean that this was also an alien spaceship. <sup>7th</sup> This comment is intended to make it clear that he is open to this topic and is therefore not a so-called "debunker", ie someone who "wants to put UFOs down". This is important because his analysis of the Roswell / MOGUL incident gains in importance because he cannot be labeled as an "opponent" of the UFO hypothesis. It is therefore all the more decisive that it explains the parallels between the rubble on the Foster ranch and the MOGUL project. That is why his résumé is particularly important, namely that the MOGUL service flight No. 4 of June 4, 1947 is, according to him, responsible for the rubble.

### **Spilhaus, Athelstan F.**

declared in June 1994 **affidavit** [excerpt]

*'Twas director of the NYU-Balloon project and was also involved in other sensitive activities. Until this conversation, I had no idea what the "Roswell Incident" was. I have been involved in several unusual activities, such as reconstructing captured German missiles, developing remote-controlled airplanes and also - such as long-range balloons. ... Regarding the equipment of the Watson laboratories, I can no longer remember their specific equipment. I recommend going through these details with Charlie Moore. ... I often came to the Alamogordo Army Airfield and White Sands - not always because of the balloon flights. I worked on*

4 SCR-658 = type designation of the radar device in Alamogordo

5 USAF report *The Roswell Report - Facts Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert*, 1995, Attachment 23 6

Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.88

7 Karl T. Stake *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.102, No. 100

*Marine Enterprises, How the Thermal Impact on SONAR. As for the actual balloon design, Winzen of St. Paul, Minnesota, in conjunction with General Mills, made most of the balloons. General Mills also had a couple of balloon projects. Winzen made the first balloon out of polyethylene (non-stretchable balloons). ... I really haven't received the details of the individual flights or experiments. The polyethylene material was very durable - it was designed so that it wouldn't burst - you could pierce a sharp thing, but it was difficult to tear with your hands. ... all the polyethylene we used was made of translucent material. Neoprene was used during the war, mostly for meteorological and artillery balloons ...*

*Charlie explained the flowers - I've heard of the flowers before but can't remember where - we used everything we had in the experimental area. The targeting devices were one-time devices - we didn't put any signs on, maybe on radiosondes, but not on a targeting device. Such a balloon train, if pulled across*

*the floor, would cause (slight) depressions. We used meteorology as a cover - that was natural. ... Ramey's press conference - Because of the mistake the press secretary made in his statement, the Air Force's position makes sense. ... Until this interview, I was not aware of any connection between our balloon projects and the alleged "Roswell incident". < <sup>8</sup>*

### **Conclusion:**

Spilhaus statements are actually only relevant with regard to the properties of the balloons made of polyethylene, but these were for flight no. 4 **not used**. It is interesting that he had no idea about the Roswell incident until his 1994 interview.

### **Trakowski, Albert C.**

was the project manager of MOGUL in 1947 and retired from the USAF in 1963 with the rank of colonel. In June 1994 he declares on **sworn** [excerpt]:

*> I was also contacted by several researchers and authors, discussed the MOGUL project with them and provided some with documents. [Robert Todd, Charles Ziegler, Karl T. Pflock] ... Charles Moore was primarily responsible for developing the constant-height balloons that carried the instrument load. As for the cover-up story for Project MOGUL - there was no planned cover-up story. While MOGUL was concerned about secrecy, I cannot recall any documents or any attempt to develop a cover-up story. Charles Moore and Athel Spilhaus used meteorological research as a cover, but this was a very spontaneous thing ... We never considered a planned cover-up ... I was Colonel Duffy's project leader and successor around November 1946. My main targets were nuclear weapons and remote-controlled missile programs. ... Because I had a degree in physics, I took on the MOGUL project. It was the only top secret project at Watson Laboratories, and I was the top secret control boss, so I knew the security implications of the project. ... Until 1949 I was director of MX968 and MOGUL. As the director of MOGUL, I went to the Alamogordo Army Airfield in early 1947 to observe the New York balloon group. The "Roswell Incident" happened after we returned to Red Bank (Watson Laboratory), NY. It only came to my attention because Colonel Duffy had called me from his Wright Field home. This was just an information call, he just wanted to inform me that someone had come to him with some rubble from New Mexico and he said, "This clearly looks like the stuff you start in Alamogordo". Duffy was fairly familiar with the various equipment and materials used in the project, so if he said that these were the wreckage of the project, I'm sure it was. He was not concerned about the safety of the project. ... I've never seen a balloon train, but I've seen some of the last reflectors. Some of the reflectors were obtained from sources outside of the normal channels. Some of the listed contractors did not cooperate in the typical practice and behavior of the Message Corps. ... Ed Itsvan, who I believe actually arranged the production for some of the reflectors, actually went*

8 Affidavits from Athelstan F. Spilhaus dated June 3, 1994 // Original in USAF report *The Roswell Report - Facts Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert*, 1995, Attachment 20

**122**

*to a toy manufacturer in New York to get some [reflectors]. It was a joke. I remember some of the prototype and pre-production sights had this pink or purple tape that held the material to the balsa beam. There were flowers and drawings on the tape. The reflectors may have been in production from late 1944, but I don't know how long production lasted. I don't remember any other properties, but they were geometric and simply structured. ... < <sup>9</sup>*

### **Intermediate result:**

Albert C. Trakowski here confirms that the rubble from Roswell was actually flown to Wright Field, Dayton, Ohio. It is important that Colonel Duffy these Roswell debris as "*the stuff*" identified that was launched in Alamogordo - and thus were not extraterrestrial UFO parts!

In June **1994**, retired Col. Albert C. Trakowski was interviewed by Col. **Jeffrey Butler** and Lieutenant **James McAndrew** of the USAF. The essential statements from this interview were summarized in the witness statement quoted above [excerpt]:

*> **Question:** Both, Dr. Spilhaus and Professor Moore have pointed out that when asked what they were doing, they gave weather observations as a protective story. Trakowski: *Correct. We did that. [...]**

**Question:** So, as the project manager, you knew that MOGUL was top secret ...

*Trakowski: Did I know? I couldn't at all avoid. I was the project manager, replacing Colonel Duffy ... I was the "top secret" supervisor ... it was the only top secret project at the Watson Laboratories at the time, and probably at all. [...]*

**Question:** When Charles Moore was doing most of the work, some of the early starts out in Alamogordo, you were in New Mexico.

*Trakowski: Yeah. Jim Peoples and I went in early June 1947 to Alamogordo to assist the prototype launches made by and observe Charlie Moore and his crew from New York University. [...] it was the beginning of July. The Roswell incident took place after I returned to the Watson Laboratories. I had nothing to do with it at all. Really, what I know, the only thing about this after it had happened that Colonel Duffy called me by telephone from Wright Field*

*called and told me a story about a comrade derihn middle of the night woke ... with a handful of Trümmer and wanted Colonel Duffy to identify it.*

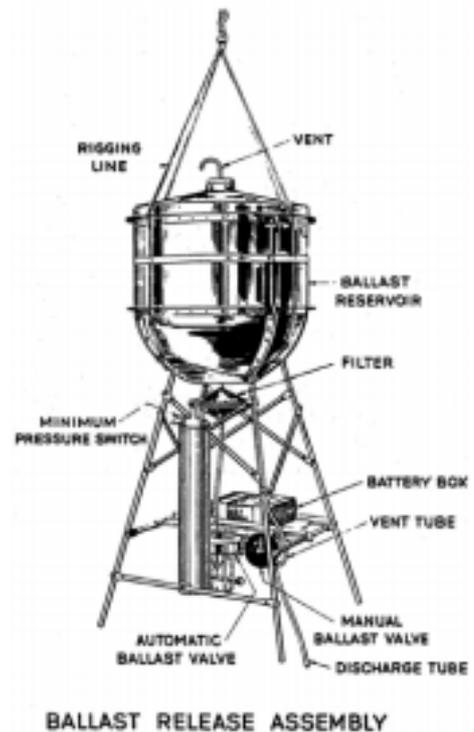
**Question:** Did he say who that person was?

*Trakowski: No, I don't know who that person was from New Mexico.*

**Question:** Someone came from New Mexico with the rubble? *Trakowski: That is correct. [...]* *described it.*

**Question:** Has he identified the rubble? *Trakowski: He just said, clearly looks like some of the stuff that you started in Alamogordo and he* *described it.* Ballast discharge construction with the "black box", the battery box

*Trakowski: He just said, clearly looks like some of the stuff that you started in Alamogordo and he*



**BALLAST RELEASE ASSEMBLY**

Sketch: Headquarters United States Airforce 1995 *The Roswell Report - Fact Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert*

*And I said yes, I think that's it. No doubt Colonel Duffy knew enough about radar targets, radio probes, and balloon weather equipment. He was thoroughly familiar with all of these contraptions. Question:* What was his position at Wright Field?

*Trakowski: He was on the staff of General Tom Rives, who was director of the Electronic Subdivision of Air Materiel Command<sup>10</sup>, and under whose care the Watson Laboratory worked.*

<sup>9</sup> Affidavit from Albert C. Trakowski dated June 29, 1994 // Original in USAF report *The Roswell Report - Facts Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert*, 1995, Attachment 22

<sup>10</sup> *Electronic Subdivision* = Department; *Air Materiel Command* = Aviation Material Command **123**

**Question:** Why did you bring the debris to Colonel Duffy? Why not someone else? *Trakowski: Possibly because people in Alamogordo made them ask who knew about this project. But I am not sure. I cannot answer that without precise knowledge of the situation.*

**Q:** So you had no idea there was an "incident" going on until Colonel Duffy called you, and you were back in Massachusetts at that time?

*Trakowski: At the time we were in Eatontown, New Jersey. But what you say is true. I had no idea about the so-called "incident" until Colonel Duffy called me. [...]* **Question:** Did Colonel Duffy officially inform you about this? ...

*Trakowski: No. It was just an informative call. [...]*

**Question:** ... On July 10th, an article appeared in the Alamogordo newspaper showing (but not saying when it was done) how Major Pritchard and his balloon group show reporters how these balloons and the various radar reflectors look like. Now Charlie Moore looked at that and then said, "I can't remember that there was another group of in New Mexico or that area at the same time we were there."

*balloons Trakowski: I think that Charlie is right. I don't remember any either. [...]* **Question:** Charlie Moore has indicated that some of the balloons they tested early in their experiments had the relatively new

reflectors, Model M307B, which may never have been used in New Mexico before, and that Ed Istvan went to various toy companies to manufacture these reflectors.

*Trakowski: That's right. ... I think Ed Istvan was working with Jack Peterson ... I can clearly remember when the contractor for these target devices was selected and Jack thought it was the greatest joke in the world that they became one. Had to go to a toy factory to have these radar targets made. And it was an even bigger joke when it turned out that, due to the shortage of materials caused by the war, the tape they used to assemble these targeting devices (the reflective material on the blown wood) was a kind of pinkish-purple tape with hearts and there were flower drawings on it. This again gave rise to excitement.*

**Question:** Have you seen her?

*Trakowski: Yes, I saw them. Not related to my work, but they were in the office. The prototypes were lying around in the office and the first production series were there. [...]*

**Question:** Did you work in any way with people in the Eighth Air Force like General Ramey, or anyone else who might have been at Roswell Army Airfield? *Trakowski: No. I don't remember any collaboration with them. [...]* **Question:** Did you use any equipment in the MOGUL project that was stationed at Roswell Army Airfield?

*Trakowski: No, we had our own planes based in Fort Dix, New Jersey.* **Question:** Have you ever had a receiver for "Rawin Probes" in Roswell?

*Trakowski: Not that I know of. ...*

**Question:** Can you think of a reason why Dr. Peoples met one of the commanders of the bomber squadron in Roswell in September 1947?

*Trakowski: Probably to arrange bombs to be used as a signal source to test the MOGUL's sound receivers ...* <<sup>11</sup>

### Conclusion:

Albert C. Trakowski's statements support statements **Charles B. Moore's** that the MOGUL project must be viewed as the cause of the "Roswell incident". Also important is his declaration that there was no cooperation whatsoever with the people of the RAAF. This means that Marcel and Co. from the MOGUL group, their experiments and their equipment really had no idea and therefore could not correctly assess the debris. However one point **contradicts**, Trakowski himself on: on the one hand, he claims "not any balloon trains" to have seen, on the other hand he to have "observed the prototypes taking off at the beginning of June".

<sup>11</sup> USAF report *The Roswell Report - Facts Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert*, 1995, Attachment 24

124

## Charlatans

Several "witnesses" play a central role in the legend of Roswell. The people are listed in chronological order, i.e. after their first appearance in public.



### Dennis, Glenn

is considered the "key witness" par excellence. In 1947, when he was 22 at the time, he was employed as an undertaker at the *Ballard Funeral Home* in Roswell.

The funeral home had a funeral service contract with Roswell Army Airfield. Although Dennis is a longtime friend of **Walter Haut** (the ex-press secretary), he until 1989 **never mentioned** anything about his alleged experiences with alien corpses

<sup>1</sup> It was also Walter Haut who made the book author Kevin Randle 1989 aware of Glenn Dennis in. **Robert Shirkly**, also a good friend of Glenn Dennis, brought the author in August 1989 **Stanton T. Friedman** Dennis to the attention of.

## The contradictions:

### **1st variant, 1989:**

Photo: Roswell Daily Record, May 5, 2015

Glenn Dennis made his public debut not in person, but through **Robert Shirkly**. On a television appearance latter stated in November 1989, that he > *"also had knowledge of extraterrestrial corpses. This information was from a close friend who ran the funeral home in the 1940s. This has not been published until today. "Shirkly testified that he was asked by Dennis, "Did you see the sketches of the homosexuals or corpses in the?" "2 papers Shirkly said, "Yes, "and Dennis replied, "Well, I can Tell you they looked like this. The funeral home delivered the coffins to the Air Force because we had a contract with them. And they came here and took all the children's and youth coffins that we had with them. "< 3*

### **2nd variant, 1991:**

the book authors **Randle / Schmitt** Glenn Dennis explained to that he received a call from the Roswell Army Airfield: > *All afternoon the doctors from the base called ... asked questions about conservation methods ... the undertaker was from told the military doctors that the bodies had been out on the prairie for a few days, maybe a week ... that the dead were people killed in a plane crash ... he was told there were three fatalities. Two of them were maimed in the crash, but the other is still in pretty good shape. The officers at the base wanted to know whether all three could be accommodated in a single, hermetically sealed coffin. < 4*

When the skeptic **Philip J. Klass** accused the authors Randle / Schmitt of some inaccuracies in their book, they explained that their own interview with Glenn Dennis from 1990 was not yet available for their book and they therefore responded to an interview by Glenn Dennis with Stanton T. Friedman had resorted to 1989 and "revised" it. 5

### **3rd variant, 1991:**

told **Philip J. Klass** Glenn Dennis: > *There was no mention of any deaths. And the caller was the base undertaker, not doctors. He asked what was the smallest lockable coffin the Ballards had and how many were in stock. Then, about 30 minutes later, he called back and asked for our embalming procedure, etc. know. < 6*

1 Walter Haut to Philip J. Klass, *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, number 31, p.4

2 The *Roswell Daily Record* of June 8, 1987 had an article on the front page about UFOs and two sketches of alleged aliens. The story did **not** refer to the 1947 Roswell Incident, but to UFOs in general! 3 Robert Shirkly in *UFO - The Best Evidence* by George Knapp; Fernsehsender KLAS, Las Vegas, November 1989 4 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, pp. 91-92

5 Philip J. Klass *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, no.31, p.5

6 Interview with Philip J. Klass from December 9th. 1991; *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, Nr.31, S.5

## The ambulance variants:

### **1st variant, 1989:**

> *... one of the old military ambulances ... There were these two MPs and the door of the military ambulance was open and there were a few pieces of wreckage ... I only looked in briefly as I passed. < 7*

### **2nd variant, 1991:**

> *"I parked next to another ambulance. The door was open and inside I saw some wreckage. There were several pieces that looked like the bottom of a canoe, about 3 feet [90 cm] long ... There were some strange looking writings on the material that reminded of Egyptian hieroglyphics. "< 8*

**Variant 3, 1995:**

> *When we got to the first ambulance, one of the rear doors was open ... I saw what looked like half of a canoe propped against the side near the door ... I remember at markings on the canoe-shaped thing ... they were about 5 inches [13 cm] high ... I saw the same type of wreckage in the second car. The doors on the third ambulance were closed so I couldn't see what was inside. " 9*

### **Intermediate result:**

Glenn Dennis reveals himself here again. Because one ambulance becomes three! A door becomes a door half! A few wreckage becomes a "canoe-like part"! And a cursory glance becomes a detailed description of "characters"!

## The nurse :

Glenn Dennis claims to have met a friend of his military nurse at Roswell Army Airfield in July 1947. But

even with Dennis's testimony about his alleged friendly relationship, he contradicts himself: In a video interview, Dennis said personally: "a very specific nurse who I knew pretty well." <sup>10</sup> The authors **Randle / Schmitt** mention: "She was the nurse Dennis went out with" <sup>11</sup> In the video *UFO Secret: The Roswell Crash* is testified. "We should mention here that Glenn's relationship with Judy [pseudonym for the nurse] was serious. Marriage was discussed. " Producer **Mark Wolf** commented, " This is what Dennis revealed to me ... He added that his family did not approve of this because they were Catholic and he was Protestant. " <sup>12</sup> Compared to **Philip**

**J. Klass** said Dennis something completely different. When Klass asked "Have you made an appointment with her?" Dennis replied, "No, no, no. She wasn't interested in men. Her whole life was planned. She wanted to become a nun. " <sup>13</sup>

#### How and when and at all did the nurse die?

**In 1990** Glenn told Dennis that the day after speaking to the nurse he called the base to inquire about her: "You told me she wasn't working ... she was unavailable that day . The next day ... they told me she was being transferred. They didn't know where to go, but that she was no longer at the air base. ... About 10 days or two weeks later I got a letter from her ... just a note ... that said 'I can't write now, but here is an APO number <sup>14</sup> that you can write to. I wrote a letter back ... after about two weeks ... the letter was sent back to me. The envelope "Return to Sender," with read, a large red stamped "Deceased." "When Dennis tried to find out what had happened, all he could find was rumors that she was killed in a maneuver with five other nurses. The rumors said that their plane had crashed and everyone on board was killed. <

7 Interview with Stanton T. Friedman, August 5, 1989

8 affidavit Glenn Dennis, August 7, 1991

9 Karl T. Pflock *OMNI Magazine* "Star Witness : The Mortician of Roswell Breaks His Code of Silence ", Fall 1995

10 Fund of UFO-Research *Recollection Of Roswell - II*

11 Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, p.67

12 Letter from Mark Wolf to Philip J. Klass from March 14th, 1993

13 Interview with Philip J. Klass from December 9th, 1991; *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, Nr.31, p.6

14 APO = Armey Post Office = Number field post number

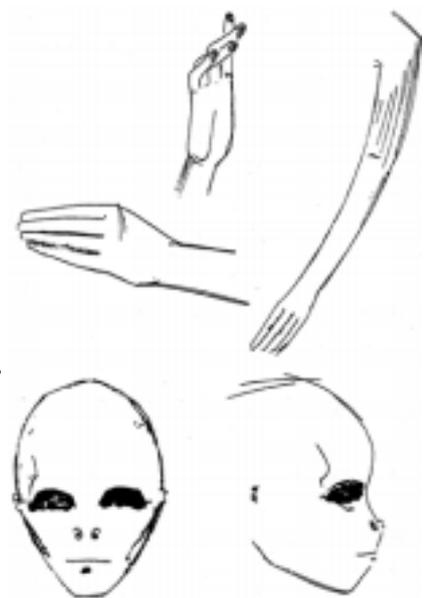
However, as the authors **Randle / Schmitt** found after reviewing the *New York Times Index*, *The National Transportation and Safety Board*, and the Army records, there was no record of this plane crash actually occurring. <sup>15th</sup>

**In 1991** Dennis told UFO researcher **Anne MacFie** that the 23-year-old nurse from St. Paul “entered a convent and became a nun after she left the army ... I heard that she was three years ago [ 1988] died, but only by hearsay. ... I never tried to contact her ... she entered a monastery when she left the army. ” <sup>16</sup>

**In 1993** , at the insistence of many UFO researchers, Glenn Dennis announced the name: **Naomi Maria Selff**. So Dennis had broken an alleged "solemn oath", as he had previously stated that the nurse said: "Before I tell you something, you must give me a sacred oath store that you will never mention my name." <sup>17</sup> However, Dennis told Philip J. Klass and laughed: "I do not believe in sacred oaths!" <sup>18</sup> Now that the name of the alleged nurse was known, intensive research was carried out. Unfortunately, there were no documents with the name of this woman in the military archives. **see chapter > Were there extraterrestrial corpses? > P. 22**

### The sketches:

During his meeting with the alleged nurse, Glenn Dennis gave information about the appearance of the aliens found "UFO crash" near Roswell. Glenn Dennis had a drawing of the head on the basis of this information and hands of the "extraterrestrials" made <sup>19</sup>, which soon became widespread. Dennis the original sketch in his "personal folder" in the *Ballard Funeral Home* claims to have filed. When he went into business for himself in 1962, he had the sketches there forgotten, and when he and in 1989 **Stanton T. Friedman** looked for them, “all the old files from 1946-48 were there. Only the ones from 1947 including his sketches were missing “! When Glenn Dennis was by **Philip J. Klass** asked how the drawings could get into Randle / Schmitt's book without having to break the “holy oath” , Dennis replied: “I would like to know that too, because I only gave them to one person ” and “ No, I didn't give them to Schmitt and Randle. ” Klass then asked **Kevin Randle** and Randle replied that “ Dennis gave him the sketches. ” But not just Randle / Schmitt were



Glenn Dennis fantasy products are

the only people who received this sketch. The author **Stanton Friedman** also showed that at a MUFON conference in Chicago same drawing on July 6, 1991. <sup>20th</sup> Lie

Sketch: Drawn by Walter Henn according to Glenn Dennis, 1947 Roswell Incident, 1991

### # 1:

In an interview with AP reporter **Tim Korte** , Glenn Dennis said: "You [the nurse] said there were two pathologists from *Walter Reed Hospital*" did the autopsy With the aircraft types in existence in 1947, the pathologists would have had to leave at 9 am at the latest in order to land in Roswell in the afternoon to be able to perform the autopsy. If this statement by Dennis were correct, then one would have the "corpses" already before 9 am, long before Mack Brazel arrives in Roswell, this is historically and above all not discovered by the first-hand witnesses

15 Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, p.12

16 Interview with Anne MacFie from December 31, 1991 // *MUFON UFO Journal*, April 1992

17 Fund of UFO-Research *Recollection Of Roswell - II*  
18 Philip J. Klass in an interview with Glenn Dennis from December 9, 1991  
19 Walter Henn draws etc the sketches were newly mentioned  
20 Philip J. Klass *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, No. 31, p.7 and No. 32, p.6

127

. When **Philip J. Klass** questioned Dennis about this statement, called **Karl T. Pflock** Klass on March 15, 1995 and explained that Dennis had told Pflock that he had not made this statement. Klass then called when AP reporter **Tim Korte** Korte and confirmed "that he not received the phone call with Glenn Dennis, but I played very carefully." <sup>21</sup>

The fact is that Glenn Dennis refuted himself three times and thushimself of the **lie** convicted. He will have cited, said: "The nurse also mentioned that the two men who followed her from the storage room pathologists from Walter Reed Hospital were in Washington DC." <sup>22</sup> Secondly, Glenn Dennis himself explains on a TV show: "The guys - who were in there with the nurse - were from Walter Reed Hospital flown herein Washington to do a partial auto. They had their names and we know who they are." <sup>23</sup> And third, back in 1995, Dennis stated, "I asked her (where the doctors are from) and she (the nurse) overheard one person telling the other that they would be very busy when they went to Walter Reed Army Hospital come back." <sup>24</sup>

#### Lie # 2:

Glenn Dennis stated in a phone call toon March 30, 1994 **Karl T. Pflock** that he was absolutely certain that he had received the call from Roswell Army Airfield on Monday, July 7, 1947, and that the military nurse had received that same afternoon met. Glenn Dennis justified his testimony by picking up theat the Ballard Funeral *Roswell Daily Record* Home and reading the headline: "RAAF catches flying saucer on ranch in the Roswell region".

The fact is, however, that this newspaper did not appear until one day later, on Tuesday, July 8, 1947. <sup>25th</sup>

#### **Conclusion:**

Glenn Dennis, who today stillas "Vice President" at *The International UFO Museum & Research Center* acts in Roswell, is, as demonstrated above, nothing more than a charlatan who cannot provide any evidence of the truthfulness of his stories. The Roswell researcher **Karl T. Pflock** defended the stories of Glenn Dennis in public for years. In his excellent work on Roswell, Karl T. Pflock stated in 1994: "We have good reasons to believe that at least three strange corpses have been recovered from somewhere." <sup>26</sup> He relied primarily on the credibility of Glenn Dennis.

**in 1995** However, wrote Karl T. stake resigned to Glenn Dennis, "Imyself am as sure as one can only be sure ... [the nurse Naomi Maria Selff] there is simply not!" <sup>27</sup> For this reason, his 4-page affidavit dated August 7, 1991 <sup>turns 28</sup> in this documentation **not** reproduced because the nurse mentioned in it can be proven to be a phantom or whose alleged information originates from Glenn Dennis' phantasy. > see "Update" p. 158

#### **Kaufmann, Frank J.**

was found in 1990 by the two authors **Randle** and **Schmitt** and is considered one of the "main witnesses" in their books *UFO Crash At Roswell* and *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*. Frank Kaufmann is considered to be the inventor of various adventure stories that are spread over and over again by dubious UFO researchers. As curious as his stories are, just as curious is Kaufmann's appearance. For he not only appeared under his real name in public, but also more than **Joseph Osborne** 29, **Steve MacKenzie** or **Mr. X** only.

21 Philip J. Klass *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, No. 32, p.7

22 John H. Sime *The Glenn Dennis Story*, 1994, p.5

23 Broadcast on *WDTN-TV 2*, Dayton, Ohio on May 20, 1994

24 Karl T Pflock *Star Witness: The Mortician of Roswell Breaks His Code of Silence*, in *OMNI Magazine* Fall 1995

25 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.11

26 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.95

27 *Brief* from Karl T. Pflock to Glenn Dennis from January 6, 1995

28 Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, pp.149 - 152

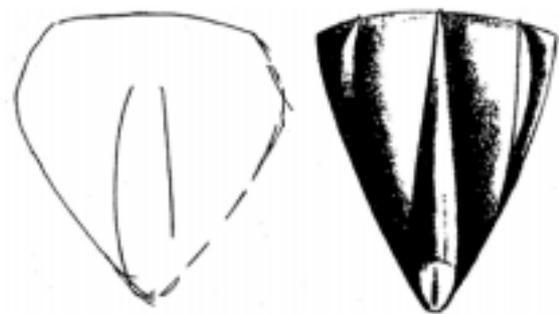
First version:

When the author duo Randle / Schmitt in **January 1990** interviewed Frank Kaufmann for the first time by telephone and in person, he told him, strangely enough, that he the Roswell incident "doesn't know so much about". But that a friend, the now deceased CIC officer **Robert Thomas**, "let him know a few things." Thomas told Kaufmann that "they had not found the corpses yet, but that they were looking for them." Then Kaufmann remembered "them many rumors in 1947. Everyone had their own theory or belief. There was talk of finding corpses, or the fact that some of them were found alive. The only thing he was sure of was the coffin, which was guarded by MPs in the hangar for a whole night." <sup>30</sup>

**Important:** It is crucial in the above statement that Frank Kaufmann declared in 1990 that the "only" he was about thing "certain" was the guarded coffin.

Second version:

In **March 1991**, Randle / Schmitt interviewed an unnamed person, with whom they had already spoken in January 1990. This unnamed person "was one of the intelligence that ordered on the Roswell Army Airfield was 1947th" It turned out really quickly that this also near **Frank's** shop to Kaufmann. During this second interview, Kaufmann's experiences were suddenly much more spectacular: "At first he said that Walter Haut's press release was a damage limitation measure. She was invented to end the Roswell rumors." Then "He roughly sketched the object found at the second crash site at Brazel Ranch. The disk-shaped object ... had on top



Perfecting a UFO

**Left:** Frank Kaufmann's original sketch. **Decorated Right:** illustration by Don Schmitt

a light dome and was tilted upwards at an angle. Very few were allowed to get close to the crash site, he said ... he told us we would not find anyone in the military to provide first hand testimony about the bodies" <sup>31</sup>

**What is important** about this second version of Kaufmann is that, contrary to his first statement, he now wants to have seen the "UFO" himself and even sketched it. <sup>32</sup> Also amusing Kaufmann's prophecy that the authors "no one" in would find the military who would provide first-hand testimony about the corpses, since he would be the one who would not adhere to them. that there were rumors about Roswell **prior to** the Army press release on July 8, 1947!

Third Version:

In **June 1992** Frank Kaufmann was again visited and interviewed by the authors Randle and Schmitt. They wrote: "Everything in the hangar was taken out," explained Frank Kaufmann ... "and a single box was parked in the middle of the hangar, which had a large double door. Guards were posted around it. They were armed with rifles. You couldn't get close enough to the place. There was nothing unusual about the coffin itself ... it was maybe 20 by 6 (feet) [about 6.60 x 2 m] <sup>33</sup>... a big coffin." Kaufmann said he knew what was in the coffin was: the bodies that were recovered from the crash site. < <sup>34</sup>

30 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.166 - 167

31 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.181

32 Co-author Don Schmitt drew the "UFO" from memory and immediately after the interview published this drawing in the picture section of *UFO Crash At Roswell*; see reproduction above

33 **Note:** A coffin 20 feet long would have **not fit** into the bomb bay of a B-29, as it is only a little more than 13 feet long

Fourth version:

In **January 1993**, **Steve MacKenzie**, aka Frank Kaufmann, by **Randle / Schmitt** interviewed and he is under this false name even one **affidavit** from. Kaufmann now claims, according to Randle / Schmitt, that he was even stationed as a radar operator in White Sands. His position was so important that he was not even allowed to leave the radar room, which is why he “*installed a system of mirrors so that he could still see the radar screen when he was using the toilet.*” And Frank Kaufmann continues : > *Nobody wanted to approach first. A man in a protective suit wearing a Geiger counter stepped out and examined the area for signs of radioactivity. MacKenzie said, “He went in there and did some tests. It took about 15 minutes ... we all smoked cigarettes and talked about how the hell we should deal with this thing. We were all concerned and a little afraid. ”... The corpses, five in number and obviously not human, were not all in the airship. The crew were small, about 5 feet tall and slender, with heads that seemed too big for their bodies. Her eyes were only a little bigger than humans and had pupils. Two were found outside, one sprawled on the ground and the other sat near the cliff. Through the hole in the fuselage MacKenzie saw another one in the aircraft. He was sitting in a chair, pushed on his side. He could see the legs of a fourth. The fifth [being] was not immediately recognizable in the aircraft. MacKenzie only found out about this later. MacKenzie's attention is focused on the creature that sat near the cliff. “This is the one I will never forget. It had a damn calm expression on its face ... as if it were completely satisfied ... I was amazed. ”... MacKenzie later claimed that the salvage force used industrial vacuum cleaners to clean the aircraft. <<sup>35</sup>*

Fifth version and "Star Trek":

Two months later, in **March 1993**, Frank Kaufmann told, again under his real name **Karl T. Pflock**<sup>36</sup> Again a different story: *"I was in Colonel Blanchard's office when it was discussed and Walter Haut came in and presented the press release he published. ... there were about 15 of us at that meeting, including General Scanlon and General Ramey and me ... "* < Kaufmann told Pflock that the meeting had been scheduled the night before as they were wondering what to say to the people should: *"You know, we had all the reporters there".* Kaufmann also stated that he was a member of a nine-person special team called *"Team 9"*, the only ones allowed to go out onto the crash site.> *"It wasn't 'MJ-12' or the 'unholy 13', it was us." Team 9 was alerted when the "White Sands radars detected strange speed cameras that could not be tracked like ordinary airplanes. ... and jumped from one screen to the other. "During a " huge thunderstorm, the aircraft floated ". Suddenly the radar screen "lit up with a colossal lightning bolt," then they knew their target was struck by lightning and crashed ... About 35 miles north of Roswell, they turned west off US Highway 285 an "old ranch road" from. Kaufmann said that he saw "a glow on the horizon" and was therefore certain that they were on the right track. After a while the small column turned to a small stream. There they saw a "shocking sight". The crashed aircraft was "slashed", a "corpse" was thrown against the wall of the stream bed, another hanging out of the aircraft. Feet dangled from the crack in the shell. Kaufmann said that they were all dressed in "very, very tight-fitting, one-piece silvery uniforms, like diving suits. Everyone wore a belt with a "thing" in the place where the belt buckle normally sits. The "gray aliens" had large, black eyes in a disproportionate head with a short, spindly body. "It's all wrong. You see, these beings were like us. Well, almost like us, only better. Formed more perfectly " <*

When Karl T. Pflock asked Frank Kaufmann if he had a comparison and asked himself out loud whether Kaufmann had *Star Trek: The Next Generation* watched, Kaufmann said: *" Not so often "*. Karl T. Pflock replied: *"There is a distinctive figure, uh, what was his name?"* After a short pause, Kaufmann replied *"Oh, Data?"* Pflock answered in the affirmative and Kaufmann said that the skin of the creatures bears a strong resemblance to who got from 'Data'. Karl T. Pflock asked this question on *purpose* because the author

35 Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, pp. 4 - 10

36 **Note:** Karl T. Pflock learned from several people from Roswell during his trip that everyone knew Frank Kaufmann personally that he should be very skeptical of his statements.

**Kevin Randle, speaking** at a lecture on March 28, **1993** in Portland, Oregon, said that *"the eyewitness they tracked stated that living things would remember 'Data'". <<sup>37</sup>*

### Sixth version:

In **June 1997**, the US Air Force came out with a brand new statement on the Roswell incident. In response, told Frank Kaufmann against the reporter **Charles Aldinger** *Reuter* his absolute latest version: > *One of the few surviving original is Frank Kaufmann, now 81 years old, still waiting to have seen dead aliens there that have been put into a body bag after their spaceship crashed near the town of [Roswell] 50 years ago. He was 1947 a civilian worker at Roswell Army Airfield in when he was sent there to see what had crashed into a dry river bed. Kaufmann said he saw two bodies up close, one in the wreck and one that fell against a rock wall in the river bed. "They were very beautiful-looking people, ash-colored faces and skin ... about five point five feet (1.65 m) tall, slightly more conspicuous eyes, small ears, small noses, beautiful features and hairless". He said that he had also seen military personnel putting the five bodies in body bags and taking them away in jeeps. <* <sup>38</sup>

### **Intermediate result:**

Here too, of course, Brigadier General **Martin F. Scanlon** was in 1947 at Mitchel Field, New York, and **not** stationed in Roswell, so could not be present at this alleged meeting. It is completely illogical that Roger Ramey was in Roswell before the press release was published. On the one hand, it would have been nonsensical to publish an explanation about "flying saucers" only to deny it 3 hours later. On the other hand, Major Jesse Marcel didn't even need to fly the wreckage to Fort Worth if Ramey was already in Roswell! In

general it would have been superfluous for Walter Haut to send a press release to the individual radio and newspaper offices if the reporters had all been waiting in front of Colonel Blanchard's office a day earlier. It is also a fact that the types of radars used by the US Army in White Sands in 1947, *SCR-270*, *SCR-584* and *SCR-658*, would have produced completely different indications on the radar screens in a scenario such as a lightning strike on an airplane. In addition, the 7000 to 12000 feet high mountain range, which lies between White Sands and the crash site at Roswell, would have prevented the reception of a "flying object".

<sup>39</sup>

### Pilot Kaufmann and "Stealth Bomber"

According to Frank Kaufmann, the first of two B-25s that allegedly blew the bodies out of Roswell was flown by himself and Pappy Henderson. The route of the flight appeared to be via Fort Worth, Texas, to Andrews Army Airfield, Maryland, near Washington DC. A number of high-ranking personalities such as Truman, Eisenhower, etc. would have inspected the bodies there. Then they would have moved the bodies to Wright Field, Ohio. When Karl Pflock asked Frank Kaufmann why the bodies were flown to Wright Field of places, Kaufmann replied, *all "Well, that's where they do research and development and stuff like that"*. When Karl Pflock pointed out to Kaufmann that there were no bio-medical facilities at Wright Field in 1947, and he may not have noticed any signs that the bodies were being taken to instead *Lovelace Medical Center* in Albuquerque, Kaufmann was von Pflock's answer and question visibly baffled. Then Kaufmann replied, *"Well, no, I have to admit that it makes sense. I can't remember anything like that,"* Kaufmann described the UFO as 22 to 25 feet [6.60 - 7.5 m] long, about 15 feet [4.5 m] in diameter at the widest point and about 5 feet [1.5 m] high at the thickest point. It had "only the chambers" and it seemed like it had no engine or gasoline on board. After the businessman Karl Pflock had drawn a sketch of the UFO, he said: *"Look here, it looks like - you know the stealth bomber?"* <sup>40</sup> - *Well, that's derived from it. Look, the technology for the stealth bomber,*

<sup>37</sup> Pflock, Karl T. *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994,

<sup>38</sup> News Service pp 45-47RTw (*Reuter World Report*) June 24, 1997

<sup>39</sup> McGraw-Hill *Dictionary of Scientific and Technical Terms*, 2nd edition 1978 //

Pflock, Karl T. *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.58, no.50

<sup>40</sup> *Stealth* = cunning, secret = name for the American B-2 and F-117 aircraft, which by their surface structure and Geometry can only be located with great difficulty by radar systems.

*the design for the stealth bomber came off. ... and if you touch it with a human hand, it loses its effectiveness, just like the stealth aircraft.* " According to Kaufmann, the advanced night vision technology is also from a " *special prismatic glass* " derived from the UFO. <sup>41</sup>

### **Intermediate result: The**

fact is that Frank Kaufmann was **not** a pilot, so the B-25 could not have flown at all. It is also a fact that in

1947 there was no airplane in the USA that could have transported a device 4.5 meters wide. It is also a fact that both "stealth" and "night vision devices" technology are purely earthly developments. Knowledgeable laypeople keep claiming that these aircraft are "invisible", but this does not correspond to reality. The planes can very well be followed by special radars. <sup>42</sup>

#### Mr. X

Even with the ominous story of **Grady L. "Barney" Barnett**, who allegedly on the July 1947 *Plains of San Agustin* have seen a crashed UFO with corpses, knows **Frank Kaufmann** claims under the pseudonym **Mr. X** something to tell: "*Mr. X said that Barney Barnett was actually telling everyone that he had seen a crashed saucer and bodies on the Plains of San Agustin because the government told him to do so. Mr. X was presumably at the Corona crash site and had seen the bodies, had access to all information and said that there was no crash on the plains. But that the government was rather concerned that the Roswell story would be recognized by Frank Scully's 1950 book Behind the Flying Saucers and the 1950 articles in Newsweek and Time. Therefore, according to Mr. X., Barnett was instructed to divert attention from the Roswell affair.*" <sup>43</sup>

#### **Intermediate result:**

This line of argument by Frank Kaufmann, alias Mr. X, is completely illogical in itself. The fact is that, until his death in 1969, Barney Barnett told only a few friends about his experience, which has not yet been proven. Barnett's UFO fairy tale did not reach the general public until 1980 through Berlitz / Moore's book *The Roswell Incident*. However, Frank Scully's book appeared 30 years earlier. As a result, an "allegedly concerned US government" should have posted Barney Barnett with his story 30 years earlier.

#### Kaufmann's contradictions:

- \* **1990** In his first statement in, he stated that he the incident "*didn't know that much*" about. "*The only*" thing he was sure about was the coffin in the hangar. The rest of the rumors would have been told to him by his friend Robert Thomas. From **1991** he expressed the versions that he was personally at the crash site and saw corpses himself. But this number of corpses is also dated from an initial "*five*" (two outside, one in the aircraft, the legs of a fourth, the fifth again in the aircraft). **In 1997 he** reported that he saw 7 aliens together! (One in the wreck, one that fell against a rock face, and he also saw the military personnel transporting five bodies away)
- \* His job also changes over the years. In **1990 it was** only mentioned that he lived in Roswell in July 1947, in the **1991 was** already an *intelligence officer* on the RAAF. **In 1993** it was said that he was a *White Sands* rather than Roswell *radar operator* stationed. Again in **1993** he was not only a pilot, but even a member of *Special Forces Team 9*, but in **1997 he** demoted himself again to a *civilian worker* at the Roswell Army Airfield
- \* Kaufmann also claims that he was on the Roswell Army in July 1947 -The airfield was stationed and was a member of the *Western Flying Training Command (WFTC)*. The commander of the WFTC, according to Kaufmann, was Lieutenant General **Martin F. Scanlon**. The fact is, however, that Martin F. Scanlon's military rank was only Brigadier General, i.e. two ranks

41 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.49

42 *Jane's Defense Weekly* of July 27, 1991, p.162

43 Friedman / Berliner *Yes There Was a Saucer Crash in the Plains in 1947*, in *Center for UFO Studies and Fund for UFO Research*, 1992, pp.

#### **6-12.132**

lower. In addition, MF Scanlon was only stationed in Roswell during World War II. At the time of the Roswell Incident in 1947, Scanlon was stationed at Mitchel Field, New York, as the command spokesman. <sup>44</sup>

\* Frank Kaufmann explained to the authors Randle / Schmitt: > *He also said that he had to swear silence ... that they were divided into small groups, ten or twelve people, and brought into one room. They were told that they had participated in something that was of national security interest. You shouldn't talk to anyone about it. When the author Kevin Randle asked Kaufmann if he had to sign anything, Kaufmann replied, "No. It was only ordered to forget everything".* < <sup>45</sup>

When Frank Kaufmann by Karl T. Pflock in **was 1993** asked whether he could not ask the people who instructed him to maintain secrecy, whether he could at least break his silence on an investigative

committee of the US Congress, Kaufmann replied: *"You would tell us if they wanted us to tell about it. When the day comes I will be free to do so. We must keep this oath of total silence until this day."*<sup>46</sup> If you see the very detailed statements from Frank Kaufmann listed above, then he has already **since 1990** broken his alleged oath!

### Conclusion:

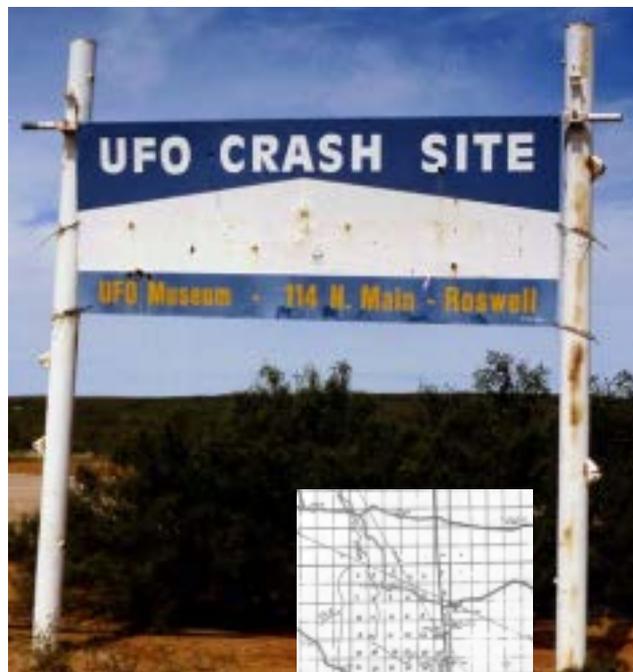
The civilian worker, alias military pilot, alias intelligence officer, alias radar operator Frank Kaufmann, alias Joseph Osborne, alias Steve MacKenzie, alias Mr. X, is completely as a "witness" for the Roswell incident untrustworthy and has been proven to be a charlatan. **See > Update > p. 175**

### Ragsdale, Jim

claims camping with a then-girlfriend outside of Roswell for a weekend in the summer of 1947. Until his death on July 1, 1995, the "witness" Ragsdale gave four different stories about his alleged experiences, two of which were even conjured up by him.

#### 1st variant 1993:

In his first **sworn statement**, dated January 27, 1993, Jim Ragsdale claims: *' One night in July 1947, I, James Ragsdale, was with a woman<sup>47</sup> in an area approximately 40 miles northwest of Roswell, New Mexico, during a violent thunderstorm. Myself and my companion saw a bright flash of lightning and something that appeared like a bright light and was moving southeast. Later after sunrise, I and my companion drove in that direction and came to a ravine near a cliff that was covered with pieces of an unusual wreck, the remains of a damaged aircraft and a number of small creatures outside the aircraft. While we were watching the scene, we noticed a military convoy arrive and secure the area. We therefore quickly fled the area. I hereby swear that the above report is correct and true to the best of my knowledge and belief. <<sup>48</sup>*



RanchPhoto Uli Thieme 1995 / Map: Robert J. Shirky 1999

Jim Ragsdale "Crash Site No. 1" on the Corn

44 US Army Military History Institute // Pflock, Karl T. *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.44

45 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.166

46 Pflock, Karl T. *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.53

47 Copy was blackened. Randle / Schmitt call her *Trudy Truelove* in Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About ...*, 1994, p.3 48 Jim

Ragsdale, sworn statement from January 27, 1993 // Original in Pflock, Karl T. *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p. 167 **133**



134

**Ms. Ragsdale:** *"I don't think he can help you. He didn't live here then."* When asked when he was coming to Roswell, she replied, *"1959"*.<sup>52</sup>

#### Dubious assassinations:

The author Don Schmitt claims that Jim Ragsdale picked up debris from the alleged UFO at the crash site and hid them in the trunk of his car. About three years later, Jim Ragsdale showed at the *Blue Moon Tavern* some people the rubble. A short time later, not only his car, but also the attached horse transport trailer was completely stolen. Schmitt claims that this was probably because someone wanted the "material". But that's not all. In 1992, Jim Ragsdale and his second wife were involved in a serious car accident that occurred near the main entrance to *Cannon Air Force Base* in Clovis, NM. The young son of an officer stationed there drove out of the base at excessive speed and sideways into Ragsdale's camper van, causing it to overturn. Jim Ragsdale claims this was an assassination attempt on him for talking about the Roswell UFO.<sup>53</sup> The fact is, however, that this accident already in **1992** occurred, while Ragsdale did not go until a year later, namely in **1993** public with his stories.

#### Ragsdale's contradictions:

In **January 1993**, Jim Ragsdale claims, *"While we were watching the scene, we saw a military convoy arrive and secure the area. So we quickly fled the area."* In **March 1993** they no longer just watched the scene, they even threw *"some of the wreckage into their jeep"* and *"heard them come ... of course we watched for a while .. They picked everything up."*

**1995** they not only threw something on their jeep, but *"filled two large bags of ammunition with the material ... Long afterwards ... we heard something that sounded like trucks and heavy equipment and came towards us . We were no longer there when whatever it was arrived."*

\* Jim Ragsdale claims in his first story *"during a severe thunderstorm"* to have seen a glowing aircraft.

The fact is, there records for, do *National Weather Service* the period June 30 through July 8, 1947 not show any violent thunderstorms in the Roswell area.<sup>54</sup>

\* Jim Ragsdale claims the area of the *"UFO Crash Site"* to know so well because back in 1947 he worked nearby with a survey team from the *El Paso Natural Gas Company* to investigate the laying of a new pipeline.

**The fact** is that **John F. Eichelmann Sr.** was the chief engineer of the company in question in 1947 and retired as the senior vice president. Eichelmann stated that the survey work for the pipeline from Plains, Texas, across New Mexico to Kingman, Arizona, did not begin until **1953**. The surveying work on this did not begin until the **end of 1952**. In the years 1947 to 1951, the company planning the pipeline *"did not even think about"*.<sup>55</sup>

\* It is also interesting that Jim Ragsdale's first wife **Vennie Scott**, whom he married in 1953, only 6 years after the alleged incident, divorced after 40 years of marriage. She mentions that Jim Ragsdale never told her about a crashed saucer. She only heard him tell this story to a friend once. Ragsdale was drunk then.<sup>56</sup>

#### Ragsdale's perjury:

**1993** swears Jim Ragsdale that he and his girlfriend *"in an area about 40 miles [64 km] northwest of Roswell"* saw a crashed UFO.

**In 1995**, swore he that he *"[8553 miles km] west of Roswell"* saw the alien spaceship.

52 Pflock, Karl T. *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.33

53 Lecture by Don Schmitt in Albuquerque on November 14th, 1993 // Randle / Schmitt *International UFO Reporter*, Jan / Feb. 1994. p.14 54 Pflock, Karl T. *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.35

55 Interview by John F. Eichelmann with Karl T. Pflock on February 14, 1994

56 *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, no.45, p.3

**In 1993,implored:** he *"While we watched the scene, we noticed, arrived like a military convoy and provided protection to the field. We therefore quickly fled the area "*.

**In 1995** Jim Ragsdale swore: *"We filled two large bags of ammunition with the material ... Long after that ... we heard something that sounded like trucks and heavy equipment and came towards us."* In

**1993,swore** Jim Ragsdale: *"Later after sunrise I drove and my companion in that direction and came to a ravine near a cliff that was covered with pieces of an unusual wreck, the remains of a damaged aircraft and a number of dwarf creatures **outside the aircraft.** "In*

**1995,conjured** Ragsdale: *" After a while, took we put our flashlights and went to the crash site and spent a considerable amount of time looking around ... when we **into the aircraft** looked we saw four bodies of a type we had never seen before. "*

#### Profit:

In a written agreement between Jim Ragsdale and the Treasurer of the *International UFO Museum & Research Center*, **Max Littell**, dated **September 10, 1994** it states: > ... *From this date on, any net proceeds generated by the museum will be included Shared to you for life, on the basis of each gross amount, 25% goes to Jim Ragsdale and 75% goes to the museum. In return, the museum is granted the right to do this [the marketing, such as t-shirts] permanently and any designation of the crash site and all material that relates to it is called the "**Jim Ragsdale incident and***

*crash site"*. < <sup>57</sup> After Jim Ragsdale's death in 1995, his daughter now benefit **Judy Lott** and their children from the royalties. That Judy Lott keeps up her father's story is easy to understand, as she herself is mentioned in a video and brochure about this alleged UFO crash.

#### **Conclusion:**

Jim Ragsdale has come out as a liar mainly because of his perjury and disqualified himself as a serious "witness".

#### **Rowe, Frankie**

was just 12 years old in July 1947 and her father was **Dan Dwyer**, a Roswell firefighter. Frankie Rowe appeared on various TV channels, such as. *Good Morning America* and *48 Hour*. In various books she names detailed stories that she supposedly got told by her father. > *As you can remember, the fire brigade, or rather one of the vehicles, responded to a call in the early morning of July 5, 1947. "Father was with the crew that set off ... He later told us that what he saw was the wreck of some sort of flying device. He didn't know what it looked like. He couldn't tell. ... there were apparently three people in the aircraft because he saw two body bags and a living*

*person ... a very small being the size of a 10-year-old child "... < <sup>58</sup> **The fact is** that three surviving firefighters, **George Daniels**, **Bob Thomas**, and **JC Smith**, <sup>59</sup> who worked with Rowe's father Dan Dwyer in 1947, can **not** remember such a mission. They also state that the Roswell Fire Department did not operate outside of the city limits. A special permit would have allowed such an operation, but there is it in the 1947 documents **no** record of. Author **Kevin Randle** was on a special mission in June 1947, a month earlier, but it had nothing to do with the Roswell incident.*

Frankie Rowe says she July 1947, *"got her tonsils out at Saint Mary's Hospital"* in so she waited for a check-up in her doctor's office. She would have seen a police officer who pulled a piece of the "Roswell rubble" out of his pocket.<sup>60</sup> Rowe then describes the piece in detail, which is not to be reproduced here, since the story simply cannot be correct.

<sup>57</sup> *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, No 34, p.1

<sup>58</sup> Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, p.17

<sup>59</sup> Interviews on May 20 and October 18, 1993 with Karl T. Pflock, *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.112, no. 7

<sup>60</sup> peg, Karl T. *Roswell in Perspective*, 1994, p.107

Tasache is in fact that **no** documents from the *Saint Mary's Hospital* in Roswell, today's *Eastern New Mexico Medical Center* South, present that could prove that Rowe had the tonsils removed in the said period in 1947. Nor was she hospitalized there for any other illness. <sup>61</sup>

Frankie Rowe continues: *"The military came into our house and they threatened us if we told them*

*anything. They would take mother away from us and they would take father away from us, so we basically forgot everything we saw ... we could never talk about it. "*< <sup>62</sup>

Because she was threatened by the military, Rowe claims, she broke her silence in 1991. The fact is, however, that photographer **Jack Rodden** explains that Frankie Rowe few years **before 1991** told him about this story. a. Rowe's sister also mentions **Hellen Cahill** that Frankie Rowe in **early 1960** told about it. There is no evidence of the military's horror threats.

**Conclusion:**

Frankie Rowe's statements are **not** affirmed by oath. Their stories are proven to be fictitious and have nothing to do with the reality of the Roswell Incident.



Roswell Alien - latex figure utensil from the film **Roswell** from 1994

Photo: Uli Thieme 1995



Two exhibits at the IUFOMRC in Roswell

Poster for the TV series **Roswell** 1999-2002

**Little gag:** The author is reflected in the lower left corner of the picture

61 Pflock, Karl T. *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.108

62 Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, p.73

137

## Second-hand witnesses

The statements of these second-hand witnesses are far less meaningful because, despite their affidavits, the "truthfulness" of their statements can no longer be proven. Apart from the information provided by Bill Brazel, only those second-hand witnesses are taken into account who have also affirmed their statements on oath. But here too, not all witnesses are printed, namely when their statements are based only on information from hearsay or the statements of third parties. All other "witnesses" who were not demonstrably involved in the Roswell incident are disregarded. The listing is in alphabetical order.



**Brazel, Bill's**

eldest son of rancher Mack Brazel, lived with his, in July 1947 in Albuquerque wife, Shirley. He claims after the incident to have found some debris. Although Bill Brazel today in Capitan, near Roswell, lives, there is from **no affidavit** him. Bill Brazel now seems to be "fed up" with all of this, because in the summer of 1995 Bill Brazel refused to talk to the German "UFO researcher J. v. Buttler" "to again on the Roswell comment incident".<sup>1</sup>

Bill Brazel did not make his first until 32 years after the Roswell incident appearance. In March, June and December 1979, Bill Brazel was by **William L. Moore** interviewed. Although the interview is not sworn, it is reproduced here in excerpts because witness" in current literature:

Photo: WL Moore

Bill Brazel is always listed as an "important

> **Question: Mr. Brazel, what can you tell me about your father's experience when he discovered the wreckage of some kind of aircraft outside on the ranch?**

*Well, actually, I can't tell you the whole story because I don't know all about it. Father was very reluctant to even talk about it, and what I know is just what I got out of him over the years before he died. He took most of what he knew with him to the grave. You [the military] kept him confidential, you know, and he took it very seriously. A good example of how seriously he took it is that he never spoke to Mother about it. ... Actually, we only found out about it when we bought the Albuquerque Journal one evening and saw Father's photo on front page<sup>2</sup>. There was another article in the Lincoln County News. Shirley said, "My God, where did he get to?" And I said, "I don't know either, but maybe we'd better go to the ranch tomorrow to find out." We were just briefly married and living at the time in Albuquerque. In any case, father wasn't there when we got there. Nobody was there. ... so I decided that I'd better stay here to check on the ranch ... than on Monday [14. July 1947] Father still wasn't back, I started to worry and drove over to Corona and made a few phone calls ... I was told not to worry that Father was okay and that he was in the should come back to the ranch next days. He actually came, but when he was there he didn't want to say anything about where he was or what he had done. He seemed very disgusted by it all and was in no mood to talk about it. "You read the newspaper," he said. "What you read in it is all you need to know. So nobody's going to bother you about it!" He would later say that he "found this thing and delivered it to Roswell" and they locked him up for a week because of it. I can still hear him: "Thunderstorm again", he said, "I've only tried to do something good and they are putting me in jail for it!" ... He said that they had told him to shut up because this is important for our country and also a patriotic duty ... he said that they put him in a room*

<sup>1</sup> Buttler *The Extraterrestrials of Roswell*, 1996, p.192

<sup>2</sup> Author Randle was looking for the daily newspapers in the Albuquerque library in March 1984. Although there was an article on Roswell dated July 10, 1947, it **did not** include photo of Mac Brazel. *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.134

**138**

*and didn't want to let him out. He was very discouraged and upset about the way they had treated him. He was even subjected to a full body search before they let him home.*

*What I finally got out of him over the years ... was this: Father was at the ranch house with two of the youngest children late one evening when a terrible thunderstorm hit. He said it was the worst thunderstorm he had ever experienced ... with little rain, just lightning ... it was strange that those lightning seemed to strike the same spot over and over, almost as if something were on the lightning this place would attract - he might be thinking of underground mineral fields or something. Anyway, the next morning when he was riding across the pastures to check the sheep, he came across this accumulation of wreckage spread over a strip of land about a quarter mile long [400 m] and several hundred feet wide [approx. 100 m] were scattered ... that whatever it was*

*looked like it had exploded. He also said that from the way the wreckage was scattered, it could be assumed that it was on the air route to Socorro, which is southwest of the ranch.*

*At first he didn't realize the importance of the find, and only after thinking about it for a day or two did he decide to go back and take a closer look. And then he picked up some of it and brought it back to the ranch house. That evening he went over to Proctor<sup>3</sup> to speak. But Proctor wasn't interested in coming to see it,*

*but Father was more curious than ever.*

*The next evening he went to **Corona**, and there, in a conversation with my uncle Hollis Wilson and someone he from Alamogordo knew, he heard for the first time from "saucers flying" reports that at that time in this Area circulated. Both Hollis and the other colleague from Alamogordo thought it was quite possible that Father parts of one of had picked up these things, and they advised him to take them to the authorities. Father was n't quite convinced yet, but he knew he had this never seen stuff before. So the next morning he took the two children and set off for Roswell via Tularosa, where he left the two children with their mother. I think*



Photo: Uli Thieme 1993

Jessie Wade's Wade-Bar in Corona  
This is where Mack Brazel first heard about "Flying Saucers"

*his original intention was to go to Roswell to buy a new pickup truck - he would certainly have made the trip not only done about this rubble - but I don't think he expected what he was getting with it. One thing is certain, he didn't buy the van on this trip.*

*Now some newspaper reports say that he came to Roswell to sell wool. I don't know where you got this story from ... but I can be sure that Father never sold wool to Roswell. Because he had a contract with a company up in Utah for all his wool, and they always picked up the wool in their own trucks at the ranch ...*

### **Did he ever describe to you what he found?**

*No, not exactly; but he didn't need that either, because I'd found some of it myself. He had shown me the place where the stuff came down, but of course you couldn't see anything there since the Luftwaffe had with a whole Platoon<sup>4</sup> picked up every piece and scrap they could find out there. Even so, I always looked around carefully when I rode across that particular pasture. And practically after every prolonged rain, I found a piece or two that they had overlooked. After about a year and a half or two I had amassed a small collection - if you had put it here on the table it would have been about as much as your briefcase there.*

<sup>3</sup> Floyd Proctor was Brazel's closest neighbor

<sup>4</sup> Platoon = "platoon" = military crew

### **Can you describe what you found?**

*Yes, I can do that. There were several different types of material. Of course, I only had very small pieces and pieces, but there is one thing I can say about it, which is that it was clearly lightweight. It weighed almost nothing. There were some wood-like particles that I picked up. These were as light as balsa wood, but a little darker in color and much harder. ... This stuff, however, weighed next to nothing, yet you couldn't scratch it with your fingernails like ordinary balsa wood, and you couldn't break it either. It was pliable, but it didn't break. Of course, I only had a few splinters. I never thought of burning it, so I don't know if it burned or not.*

*There were also several pieces of a metal-like substance, something like aluminum foil, with the difference that this stuff was not tearable and actually a bit darker in color than aluminum foil, more like lead foil, but it didn't fit that it was very thin and extreme was lightweight. The strange nothing. There were some wood-like particles that I picked up. These were as light as balsa wood, but a little darker in color and much harder. ... This stuff, however, weighed next to nothing, yet you couldn't scratch it with your fingernails like ordinary balsa wood, and you couldn't break it either. It was pliable, but it didn't break. Of course, I only had a few splinters. I never thought of burning it, so I don't know if it burned or not. There were also several pieces of a metal-like substance, like aluminum foil, with the difference that this stuff was not tearable and actually a bit darker in color than aluminum foil, more like lead foil, but it didn't fit that it was very thin and was extremely lightweight. The strange thing about this sheet was that it could be wrinkled and when you put it down it immediately returned to its original shape. It was quite flexible, but you couldn't fold or bend it like*

*ordinary metal. It was more like a kind of plastic, but it was undoubtedly metallic in nature. I don't know what it was, but I know that father once said that the military had told him that they had established beyond any doubt that it was nothing that we made. And then there was some thread-like material. It looked like silk and there were several pieces of it. It wasn't thick enough to be called string, but it wasn't as thin as sewing thread either. It was apparently silk, but it wasn't really silk ... it was also a very strong material. You could take it in both hands and try to tear it, but it would not tear ... It was more like wire - all in one piece or made of one substance. Indeed, it could have been some kind of wire - that I haven't thought of yet. ... it was like something made of plastic when I think about it now.*

**Were there any characters or markings on the material you had?** *No, not on what I had. But father once said that on some of the pieces he found there were "figures" as he called them. He called the petroglyphs that the Indians drew on the rocks around here, "figures", and I think he wanted to compare them with them.*

**What happened to your collection? Do you still have them?**

*Well, that's the curious part of this story. No, I don't have it. One evening, about two years after my father's experience, I drove to Corona that evening. I know I mentioned to someone that I had this collection. Anyway, the next day a company car with a captain and three soldiers from Roswell came out to the ranch ... They wanted to see me. Apparently the captain - Amstrong was his name, I believe, Captain Amstrong - had heard of my collection and wanted to see it. Of course I showed them to him and he said that this stuff was important to the security of the country and that it was very important that I let him take it away. He seemed more interested in the string-like stuff than the rest ... and he said it was very important that I give him a call at Roswell if I found anything again. Of course I promised that, but I didn't because I never found anything after that.*

**Could this material be part of any balloon?**

*No, I can answer that for sure ... We picked up balloons all over this area and every time we found one, we always delivered it, because sometimes there was a finder's fee for it. ... even though I once asked father if he ever found something like an instrument box in connection with the stuff. He said no, there was no instrument box.*

Oddly enough, the first thing that Father had called the weather bureau about the stuff he found when he got to Roswell. [\*] It was the ones from the weather bureau who told him to contact the sheriff. ... When he [father] rode up there for the second time, he noticed that part of the vegetation out there seemed slightly scorched at the tips, not scorched, only slightly scorched. I don't remember seeing anything like this myself, but that's how he told it. [\* Underline added by author]

### **Did your father ever mention anything about living things in connection with this wreck?**

*No, father never mentioned anything. ... < <sup>5</sup>*

**Stanton Friedman** and **William Moore** spoke **1980** to Bill Brazel in. Here, too, there is **no affidavit** from him. In this interview, Bill Brazel repeats the above information so that it does not have to be reproduced here.

The authors next spoke **Randle / Schmitt** to Bill Brazel at the end of 1988. But at first *"he was reluctant to talk about it because so many people had interviewed him in the past"* <sup>6</sup>In that interview in 1988 Bill Brazel said:

*"I've been thinking about this and that and I really don't know what to tell you guys. My father found it and told me a little bit about it. Not much ... because the Air Force required him to swear an oath not to tell anyone about it. And my father was such a guy that he went into his grave and never told anyone. I found a few parts and pieces later. And the Air Force came out ... they didn't confiscate it. They just made me understand that I'd better give it to them before they get it ... He [father] drove out there and he put everything on his pickup. He took it to the ranch headquarters. He had a jeep with a cargo bed. And he put everything he could get on his jeep. It's possible, but I don't know, that maybe he took everything down at headquarters and put it in a shed. Quite likely he took everything off the pickup because he needed the pickup. He later went to Roswell. He didn't carry it down there because the Air Force came up and took it away. They loaded it into a company car or van and filled it to the brim. Everything they could transport. "Schmitt said: "That was Major Marcel and the CIC man." "Yes. Major Marcel, I never met him, but his name is ... yes, that was the man who spoke to my father." "... "Was your father somehow strange when he came back?" Asked Schmitt. "Not at all" ... "I was in the bar in Corona and the billiards room was a kind of meeting place in the small town ... everyone asked me ... everyone had read the newspapers ... and everyone asked me about it. I said I picked up a few small, old bits and pieces, and fragments. Well what is it? I said, "Damn it, I don't know" And whoops, suddenly the military comes along. ... I am still not quite sure, but quite sure, that the name of the officer in charge was Armstrong. A really nice guy. He had a sergeant who was very nice. And I think there were two other soldiers there. ... and they said, "We assume your father found this weather balloon," and I said yes. And they said, "We'll assume you've found some bits and pieces of it". I owned a cigar box with some of it in it. And this one, I think it was a captain, said as far as I can remember: "Well, we'd like to take that with us." I said, "Good." He smiled and replied, "Your father has already given us the rest. You know he's under an oath not to tell anyone anything." I said, "Who knows better than me." "Well," he said, "we came for these pieces and pieces." I smiled nicely and said, "It's like when I was in the Navy. We need volunteers. We need you, you and you." I said, "Ok, you can have this stuff. I have no use for it." He said, "How well did you examine it?" I said, "Good enough to realize that I don't know what it is." He said, "We would like you not to talk about it much." And neither did I. People asked me about that and I just said: "Well ..." "Did you see a neighbor out in the field?" Asked Schmitt. "Nobody," said Brazel. ... "Whatever it was, it had to have come to earth with fantastic force in order to be able to leave behind these little pieces at all. "< <sup>7</sup>*

5 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.83 - 91.

6 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.126

7 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.126 - 132

On 19. February and March 31, **1989** , Bill Brazel was again by **Randle / Schmitt** contacted. Randle and Schmitt met Bill Brazel in Capitan, New Mexico in March and drove to the crash site together. Unfortunately, these statements are not affirmed by oath either.

> *They came to the side of a hill. Before that was a flat, narrow valley with a rounded, rocky area at one end. The other end gradually opened until it was just a willow sloping down into another, larger valley. "The trench started up there and went down that way," said Brazel. He described the trench as running from northwest to southeast. It looked like the thing hit and jumped up and scattered debris on the field. The trench was not very deep, but it was about ten feet wide in places. The whole piece was about five*

hundred feet long. ... But in March 1989 nothing of it was to be seen. The trench was overgrown within two years, according to Bill Brazel. <<sup>8</sup>

> "The only thing [Father] actually said was," Well, there was a big pile of that stuff. There was some aluminum foil and some wood, and some of the pieces of wood had Japanese or Chinese characters on them. " Obviously there was some kind of inscription on parts of the wood. I also found a small piece of it, but there were no characters on it. "... Bill Brazel had found small pieces that the military had forgotten. He said, "Oh no more than a dozen, I'd say eight. Just different little pieces. There were only three types of items. Something like balsa and something like a nylon fishing line and a small piece ... it wasn't real aluminum foil, and it wasn't real lead foil either, but it was something like that. A piece about the size of my finger with jagged edges "... He also mentioned something that sounded suspiciously like something like fiberglass:" Indeed, this was in a time before nylon fishing lines were common ... Well, there is this plastic where you can hang on to Light shines in at the end and it carries the light down to the other end. "

He also mentioned the 'wood' ... It was a neutral, light brown color. ... about five inches long, as light as balsa wood, but so strong that he couldn't break it, just bend it slightly. He couldn't cut it, not even scratch it, with his pocket knife. ... "The only reason I noticed the foil was that I picked up this stuff and put it in my pocket. I had it in for two or three days, and when I took it out and put it in a box, I found that it was beginning to unfold and flatten. (Without making a noise<sup>9</sup>) Then I played with it. I folded or creased it and put it down and watched it. It was a strange thing. The piece I found was jagged. I couldn't tear it up. Hell, aluminum foil or lead foil is easy to tear, but I couldn't do that. I didn't use pliers or anything like that. I just used my fingers. I didn't try to cut it up with my knife either. I didn't even get a tiny strip of it. "... He [father] looked at it and said, "Yes, that looks like something from the primitive device I found" <<sup>10</sup>

Bill Brazel was visited again in September 1990 and for the last time in September 1991 by Randle / Schmitt and contacted by phone until 1993, but nothing new came to light.

### Conclusion:

Bill Brazel's most important statement is undoubtedly that his father initially when considering the debris **weather balloon** thought of. It was only when he was driving to Corona that he heard "for the first time" from the Flying Saucer reports.

Just as importantly, it wasn't Mack Brazel who was holding the debris as a UFO, but that the idea came from "Hollis and the other colleague from Alamogordo," who thought he had picked up pieces from a saucer. And because Mack Brazel was still not entirely convinced, he also in Roswell "first called the **weather bureau**". It was then the weather bureau people who told Mack Brazel he'd better go to the sheriff. Equally interesting is Bill's statement that his father **did not** move the wreckage to Roswell.

Bill Brazel's information from the various interviews also shows, however, that in the course of time he

8 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.138

9 This adds Bill Brazel to this process. Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.132 10 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.52-53

### 142 made

different statements, even tending to exaggerate. His fingernails, with which he could not scratch the balsa wood-like material, suddenly became a pocket knife with which he could not cut and scratch it.

Or that he claims the *Albuquerque Journal* to have seen a photo of his father on the front page of, even though in that paper **no** photo of Mack Brazel appeared.

Further **contradictions** in Bill Brazel's testimony become clear when compared with those of first-hand witnesses. For example in relation to the direction of flight, the ditch or the area. Bill Brazel also appears to be the **original source** of some allegations that were made only 32 years after the incident but that are neither reported nor confirmed in the 1947 media or by Firsthand witnesses. For example, he claims, "He [his Father Mack] said it was the worst thunderstorm he had ever experienced, "although for example his **sister Bessie**, who was there at the time, didn't know anything about a thunderstorm.

The fact is that the records *National Weather Service* June 30 to July 8, 1947 **no** violent thunderstorms in the Roswell area from. However, the weather report for mentions *Roswell Daily Record* the period July 1 to 30, 1947, a thunderstorm on the evening of July 2 in the Corona area.<sup>11</sup> But here we are about a "worst thunderstorm" not talking in recent years. But since Mack Brazel, according to his own statements, had

already found the rubble on June 14th, this thunderstorm cannot be considered anyway. For the fact that Bill Brazel had "only a few splinters", the variety of materials he lists is quite enormous. It is also strange that Bill Brazel claims to "after every prolonged rain" have found one or two pieces, although at the time he did not live on the ranch, but in **Albuquerque**. If so, Bill Brazel would have had to drive an extra 160 kilometers from Albuquerque to the Foster Ranch after every prolonged rain - this seems very unlikely!

**Ferguson, Lorraine**, née Brazel,

was Mack Brazel's eldest sister. She was already 83 years old in June 1979 when she was by **William L. Moore** interviewed. Only two questions / answers were published from this conversation: > **Why was William Brazel called "Mac" [sic]?**

*We used to call him "Mac" because he looked just like President McKinley when he was a baby. Do you remember the story of something crashing on Mac [sic] 's ranch?*

*Sure, I remember, but Mac [sic] was very reluctant to say anything. He said he didn't want any great fuss being made about it, but that was the case anyway. Whatever he found it was all in ruins and some of the debris had some kind of unusual writing on it. Mac [sic] said it looked like those Chinese or Japanese fireworks; no real script, just a scrawl and such. Of course he couldn't read it, and, as far as I know, no one else ... Everyone up on the ranch knew about it, but as far as I know, no one has ever identified it or found out what it was for. At first they called it a weather balloon, but of course it wasn't ... Mac [sic] never liked being in the spotlight.*

*So of course he avoided talking about it. And of course the Air Force people also told him to be quiet. < <sup>12</sup>*

#### **Conclusion:conclusive**

The statement is **not** affirmed and therefore not very. What is astonishing, however, is L. Ferguson's assertion that it was not a weather balloon, although she had the debris **not** seen.

**Groode, Mary Kathryn**

is the daughter of Oliver Wendell "Papi" Henderson, the pilot who allegedly flew wreckage and "aliens" to Wright Field Army Airfield in Dayton, Ohio in July 1947.

11 Pflock, Karl T. *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.35 // Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.37 and 290 12 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.95-96

143

In one **affidavit** She reported on an about her father [excerpt]:

*> ... When I was growing up, he and I often spent the evening looking at the stars. On one occasion I asked him what he was looking for. He said, "I'm looking for flying saucers. You know, they really exist. "In 1981, while visiting my parents' house, my father showed me a newspaper article describing a UFO crash and the recovery of alien corpses outside of Roswell, New Mexico. He told me that he saw the crashed aircraft and the extraterrestrial bodies described in the article and that he the wreck flew to Ohio. He described the extraterrestrial beings as small and pale, with slanting eyes and large heads. He said they looked human but different from us. I think he said there were three bodies there. He said the matter was top secret and that he wasn't supposed to talk to anyone about it, but that it was okay to tell me about it now because it was in the paper. ... < <sup>13</sup>*

#### **Conclusion:**

This story can no longer be proven, as **Oliver W. Henderson** died on March 25, 1986 and he can no longer confirm the truth of this statement. Despite the oath, this declaration is suspect for two reasons:

First, the aforementioned "order not to speak to anyone about it" was by **not any first-hand** confirmed witness.

Second, the "Roswell aliens" are proven to be the product of the imagination of three people who spread false statements. **See chapter > "Charlatans" > p. 125**

**Hall, LM,**

served in the Roswell Police Department in July 1947. He was also a member of the city council and a police chief before his retirement. LM Hallin 1993 **affidavit** [excerpt]: > ... *In 1947 I was a motorcycle cop serving on the main road between town and Roswell Army Airfield. Myself and other police officers often took our breaks in the small lounge of the Ballard Funeral Home at number 910, South Main, where Glenn Dennis worked. ... One day in July 1947 I was on a break at 'Ballards' and Glenn and I were standing in the driveway to "enjoy the wind". I was sitting on my motorcycle and Glenn was standing next to it. He commented, "I had a funny phone call from the base. They wanted to know if we had several baby coffins ". Then he started laughing and said, "I asked what for and they said they wanted to transport these aliens with it," something to that effect. I thought it was one of those "stupid" jokes. So I didn't respond. He never said anything about it and neither did I. I believe the conversation took place after the stories of the crashed saucer appeared in the Roswell newspapers a few days earlier.* < <sup>14</sup>

told Roswell researcher **Karl T. Pflock** LM Hall that he could no longer remember the exact phrase Dennis used when he spoke of corpses, but the word "alien" certainly was **n't**. Pflock also mentions that the other details from Hall's memories are likely to be unreliable. <sup>15th</sup>

### **Bottom line:**

LM Hall mentions himself that he's not sure if this was just a stupid joke from Glenn Dennis. It is astonishing that, apart from this short "joke", neither of them spoke about it at all, which seems very strange in view of this earth-shattering event. And as Hall mentioned to Pflock, the term "aliens" was never mentioned. In addition, Glenn Dennis's "Alien Story" is full of contradictions, especially since the nurse did not exist.

13 Affidavit by Mary Kathryn Groode dated August 14, 1991

14 Affidavit from LM, Hall, dated September 15, 1993

Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.155

15 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, P.105, No. 140

**144**

### **Henderson, Sappho**

is the widow of the late pilot **Oliver Wendell "Papi" Henderson**. Like her daughter, **Mary Kathryn Good**, she made an **affidavit**. In it she explains about her deceased husband: [Exodus] > ... *In 1980 or 1981 he bought a newspaper in a grocery store in San Diego, where we lived. One article described a UFO crash outside of Roswell, where alien corpses were discovered next to the aircraft. He showed me the article and said, "I want you to read this article because it is a true story. I'm the pilot who flew the UFO wreck to Dayton, Ohio. I guess if they put it in the paper now I can tell you about it. I wanted to tell you about it years ago ". Because of his security clearance, Papi never talked about his work. He described the beings as small with large heads compared to their body size. He said the material their suits were made of was unlike anything he had ever seen. He said they looked strange. I think he mentioned that the bodies were wrapped in dry ice for preservation. At the time he told me this he was unfamiliar with the book [The Roswell Incident].* < <sup>16</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

The same objections apply here as with your daughter. The veracity of this story can no longer be verified, since Oliver W. Henderson is dead. Despite the oath, this statement is suspect for the same reasons: First, according to firsthand witnesses, there was no security oath. Second, the "Roswell Aliens" are proven to be the product of the fantasy of three people who spread false statements. At Sappho Henderson, there is another aspect to be considered here. She mentions Berlitz and Moore's book, published in 1980, *The Roswell Incident* and explains: "At the time he told me this, he was not aware of the book". The emphasis on "at the time" is instructive. Because this means that "Papi" Henderson later knew the book very well. "Papi" Henderson could only have learned this "alien story" from this book, as he only died 6 years after it was published. This also speaks for the fact that he clearly described the "extraterrestrials" as they are also described in this Berlitz / Moore book. In particular, Oliver W. Henderson's mention of the "alien suit", which is mentioned several times in this book. <sup>17th</sup> Since both Sappho Henderson and the daughter were only interviewed in 1991, it cannot be ruled out that "Papi" Henderson only told the story after the book was published in 1980. In addition, there is the fact that Henderson's alleged flight in the military records **cannot be** proven.

### **Ingham, Jack**

was a Lieutenant Colonel at Roswell Army Airfield in the summer of 1947 and was a member of the 509th Bomber Group for a total of 16 years. Ingham is not mentioned in the current literature because it was only discovered by in 1996 **Kent Jeffrey** . He reports: "*The 509th was a very closely related group and there was no possibility that such a spectacular event as the recovery of a crashed alien spaceship from another world could have taken place without being found out at the base .*"<sup>18</sup> Jack Ingham learned nothing of the kind.

### **McQuiddy, Arthur R.**

stated on **oath** [excerpt]:

> ... *In July 1947 I was the editor of the Roswell Morning Dispatch, one of two daily newspapers in Roswell at the time ... One day, early July 1947, Just before noon, Walter Haut, the press secretary at Roswell Army Airfield, brought a press release to my dispatch office. The statement said that a crashed flying saucer was found, taken to Roswell Army Airfield and sent to another base. Haut was at the two local broadcasting stations KGFL and KSWs before the 'Dispatch' came, which I resented. Haut said that it was the base's policy to rotate the declarations so that everyone was first and everyone would be treated fairly.*

16 Affidavit by Sappho Henderson, dated July 9, 1991

Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.157

17 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.113

18 MUFON *UFO Journal*, June 1997, no. 350, p.8

145

*We were a morning paper so it was just too long for our issue to hit the streets, but I was disappointed that I couldn't get the story out on the Associated Press network. Georg Walsh, the program manager at KSWs, had already spread the story in the AP. Not long after Haut left there was a call from Roswell Army Airfield. The caller said the press release was inaccurate because what had been suspected to be the wreckage of a flying saucer was actually the remains of a balloon with a radiosonde. But the story that went on the AP teletype caught the world's attention. I spent the rest of the afternoon taking long distance calls from overseas news reporters. I remember calls from Rome, London, Paris and Hong Kong.*

*Colonel William H. ("Butch") Blanchard, in command of Roswell Army Airfield and the 509th Bomber Group, was a good friend of mine. ... After the flying saucer incident, I tried several times to get Blanchard to tell me the real story, but he kept refusing to talk about it. About three or four months after the event, when we were a little more "relaxed" than usual, I tried again. Blanchard grudgingly admitted that he had approved the press release. Then he said, as far as I can remember: "I'll tell you the following now and nothing else. I haven't seen the stuff I saw anywhere else in my life." That was all he said, and he never told me about this matter again.* <<sup>19</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

It is amazing how many people in Roswell received calls from all over the world in 1947. Not just Sheriff Wilcox, but Marcel, Haut and now McQuiddy too. His statements about Colonel Blanchard can no longer be verified, as Blanchard died in May 1966.

### **Marcel, Dr. Jesse A. junior**

son of Major Jesse Marcel, was eleven in July 1947 years old. Dr. According to his Jesse Marcel has father, already seen a UFO himself. He also says of himself that he believes in UFOs. Dr. Marcel is still a living "key witness" when it came to the "extraterrestrial characters", as he was the first to sketch these ominous characters . Dr. Marcel was by a wide variety of interviewed authors, but only his **excerpts affidavit** from dated March 6, 1991 should be reproduced here, as the



content of other interviews is repeated.

> ... In July 1947 I was 11 years old and lived in Roswell, New Mexico, where my father, Major Jesse Marcel, was at the Roswell Army Airfield station. Screenshot: KTVU-TV was

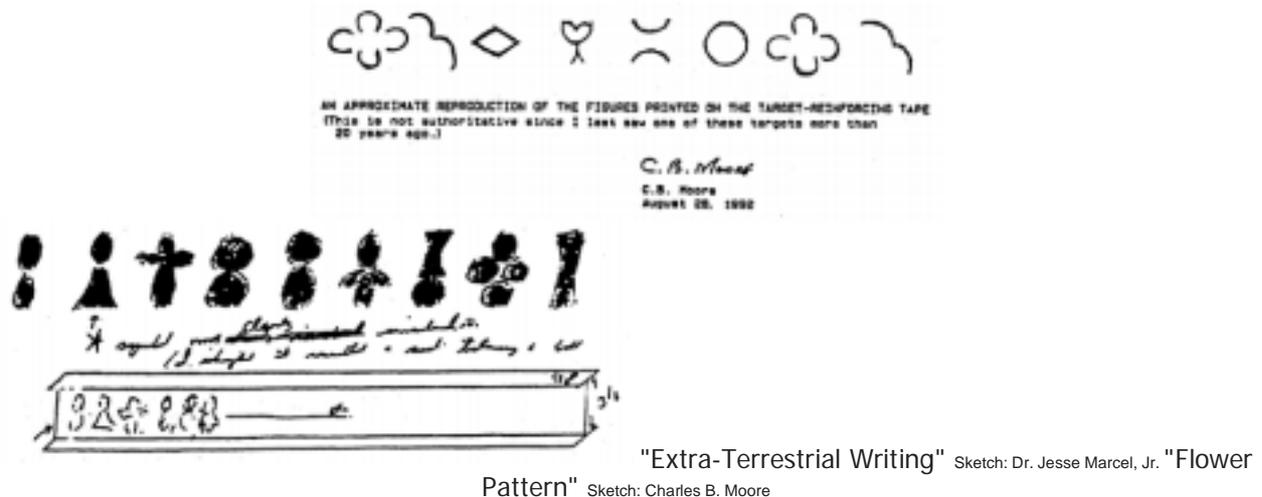
ned and was doing his duty as a news officer. One night my father woke me up in the middle of the night. He was very excited about some debris he'd picked up in the desert. His 1942 Buick was full of the stuff. He brought some of the material into the house and we spread it on the kitchen floor. There were three categories of rubble: a thick, foil-like, metallic gray substance; a brittle, brown-black plastic-like material such as Bakelite<sup>20</sup>; and there were fragments that looked like I-shaped beams. There seemed to be some kind of writing on the inner surface of the I-shaped bars. This font was purple-purple in color and had a relief-like appearance. The patterns were composed of curved, geometric shapes. It bore no resemblance to Russian, Japanese, or any other foreign language. It resembled hieroglyphics, but it had no animal-like patterns.

19 Affidavit from Arthur R. McQuiddy dated October 19, 1993

Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.160-161

20 Bakelite, a synthetic resin named after the Belgian inventor and chemist Baekeland 146

My father said that the debris was recovered from a crash site northwest of Roswell. He called it very unusual and may have mentioned the words "flying saucer" in connection with this material. He was sure it wasn't from a weather balloon. <<sup>21</sup>



### Important:

At the suggestion and payment of Roswell co-founder **Kent Jeffrey**, Dr. Jesse Marcel Jr. underwent a total of six hours of hypnosis regression over a period of three days in January 1997, which the FBI hypnosis specialist **Dr. Neil Hibler** of Washington DC performed. The aim was to use this hypnosis regression to find out what pieces of rubble he had seen when his father showed them to him. The result of this hypnosis was that the material found did not come from a flying saucer, i.e. UFO, but from the MOGUL balloon train of that time.<sup>22nd</sup>

Sheridan Cavitt's wife, **Mary Cavitt**, wondered about Dr. Jesse A. Marcel: "... you see, little Jesse was about 11. We always wondered how little Jesse knew so much from. For us this was profiteering. ... Neol (Marcel's wife) was apparently not able to give any information."<sup>23</sup>

Dr. Jesse Marcel's quite coarse tone towards UFO researcher **Robert Todd**, to whom Marcel wrote: "You have become an A ... why don't you get a bottle of schnapps that you hide under Mama's bed and drink it empty? You are nothing more than a fucking whacko, so fuck yourself!"<sup>24</sup>

### Conclusion: It is

interesting that Dr. Marcel indicating that his father in this context, the words "Flying saucer" mentioned "may". This formulation suggests that Dr. Marcel is not sure of that. **contradicting** However, it is that Dr. Marcel says that his father him up "in the middle of the night" woke, while his father said in an interview: "This afternoon [7. July] we went back to Roswell and arrived there in the early evening."<sup>25</sup> Much more important, however, are the facts that Dr. Marcel has seen a UFO himself and says of himself that he **believes** UFOs. But this admission means that he is biased in the UFO issue. On the other hand, the hypnosis regression shows very clearly that he did not see any UFO rubble, but clearly that of the MOGUL balloon trains.

**Payne, JO "Bud"**

was a former neighbor of the Brazel family. On September 14, 1993, he made an **affidavit** in which he stated [excerpt]:

> ... *In 1947 I was a rancher and a neighbor of William "Mac" [sic] Brazel. Our ranch was adjacent to the Foster Ranch that Mac [sic] ran. When, a few days after the incident, in early July 1947, I heard*

21 *affidavits* from Dr. Jesse A. Marcel, jr, March 6, 1991

Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, pp.162-163; Including drawing of "Scripture" 22 Kent Jeffrey on April 23, 1997 on *Fox-TV*; Internet message from **Jan Aldrich** from 5.5. 1997 // *MUFON UFO Journal*, No. 350, pp. 9-12 23 Interview Colonel Richard L. Weaver with Mary and Sheridan Cavitt on May 24, 1994

24 *Saucer Smear*, June 1, 1996

25 Berlitz / Moore's book *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.74

that a flying saucer went down at Foster Ranch, I decided to see if I could get a piece of this thing. The place where the saucer came down was about 2 or 2 1/2 miles [3.2 or 4 km] east of the eastern limit of our pasture. I drove over in a pickup truck. Before I got to the spot, I was stopped by two soldiers sitting on an army truck parked next to the ranch road I was driving on. They wore battle suits and they may have been armed with pistols. On the rise behind where I had been stopped there were more vehicles and soldiers. I told the two soldiers who stopped me that I wanted to go where the flying saucer came down. They said, "We know where you want to go, but you can't go in there." I said, "Well, all I want is a little piece of the material." They said, "We know what you want but this is the street you came on. You drive them back." They were nice, happy older boys. They didn't threaten me, but they had their instructions to send everyone back. < <sup>26</sup>

### Conclusion:

JO Payne reports here that the military blocked the crash site at the Foster Ranch. However, this does not mean that this is why a "UFO" crashed there. On the other hand, with this statement he clearly rejects the claims that the military had used "reprisals". Because the guys in the jeep who stopped him were very nice to him.

### Porter, Robert R.

is the brother of Loretta Proctor, a neighbor of the Brazel family. Robert R. Porter claims to have been a member of the aircrew that flew the wreckage to Fort Worth: [Excerpt] > *In July 1947 I was sergeant major in the US Army Air Force and based in Roswell, New Mexico. I was an on-board mechanic. ... I was a member of the crew that we were told was flying parts of a flying saucer to Fort Worth. The people on board were: Lt. Col. Payne Jennings, the deputy commandant of the base; Lt. Col. Robert I. Barrowclough; Major Herb Wunderlich; and Major Jesse Marcel. Captain William E. Anderson said they [the parts] were from a flying saucer. After we got there, the material was transferred to a B-25. I was told she was going to Wright Field in Dayton, Ohio. I was involved in loading the B-29 with the material that was in packages wrapped in brown paper. One of the pieces was triangular in shape, about 2 1/2 feet from the ground. The rest were small packages, about the size of a shoebox. The brown paper was held together with adhesive tape. The material was extremely lightweight. When I picked it up, it was like picking up an empty package. We loaded the triangular package and three shoebox-sized packages onto the plane. All packages would have fit in the trunk of a car. ... When we got back from lunch, they told us that they had transferred the material to a B-25. They told us the material was a weather balloon, but I'm sure it wasn't a weather balloon. I think the government should let people know what's going on here.* < <sup>27</sup>

### Conclusion:

If Porter's statements are correct, then it was a fairly small amount of rubble that was flown to Fort Worth. Although "everything was wrapped in brown paper", claims Robert R. Porter: "but I am sure it was not a weather balloon". How does he know when it's all wrapped up? Porter's statements are also meaningful, and they "I think the government should let the people know what is going on here" identify him as a "supporter of conspiracy theories". Robert R. Porter's credibility can be seriously questioned, for the lieutenant colonel mentioned by him **Robert I. Barrowclough** is said to have been on board during his flight on July 8, 1947. **The fact** is, however, that Lieutenant Colonel Robert I. Barrowclough did not return to Roswell until July 9, 1947, from a 30 day vacation and could **not have been** on board! <sup>28</sup>

26 Affidavit by JO "Bud" Payne dated September 14, 1993

Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.164

27 Affidavit by Robert R. Porter dated June 7, 1991

Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.165

28 509. Bomber Group Headquarters Morning Report 1-16 July, 1947.

148

### Proctor, Floyd

was a neighbor of Mack Brazel and lived on a ranch 8 miles away in 1947. Before Floyd Proctor died, he was interviewed only once, in June 1979, by William L. Moore. A small part of this interview was published in the Roswell book by Berlitz / Moore:

> *One late afternoon Brazel came over to me very excited because he had found some kind of wreck on his ranch. He wanted me to go over with him and see it, and described it as "the weirdest stuff he'd ever seen."*

*I was tired and busy and wanted to save myself all the way over to him. You must know he tried, he really tried to get us there to look.*

#### **What did Brazel say about it?**

*He was very talkative, which was rare with him, and he just didn't want to stop talking about it. He said the stuff was very weird. He said whatever the junk had characters on it that reminded him of Chinese and Japanese characters. It wasn't paper because he couldn't cut it with his knife and the metal was unlike anything he had ever seen. He said the characters looked like the stuff that was on the packaging of fireworks ... some kind of pastel-colored digits, but not font like we have.*

#### **Do you know what he did with it?**

*We suggested he take it to Roswell ... and when we heard from him again, he had already been to Roswell. They held him for about a week, guarded him. When he came back he was really talkative; then he didn't want to talk about it much anymore. Or just about other things. He didn't want to say anything except that they had told him it was something like a balloon. Anyway, they kept Mac [sic] there for a few days and they sent a crew here and took everything away. Then they brought Brazel back by plane.*

#### **Did he tell you more about his stay at the base?**

*I don't know what they did to him down in Roswell, but I do know that LD Sparks [a former neighbor] and I saw him down in Roswell when we were in town and he was surrounded by the military, at least half a dozen, and he walked past us as if he didn't know us at all. < <sup>29</sup>*

#### **Conclusion:**

The biggest problem with this information from Floyd Proctor is that it is **not** secured by an oath and therefore not particularly conclusive. Proctor's statement that they brought Mack Brazel back withis rather unrealistic "*an airplane*". This seems quite unlikely and has not been confirmed by anyone, not even his wife. Furthermore, his statements that Mack Brazel was detained at Roswell Airfield for several days are purely speculative and cannot be confirmed by any firsthand witnesses. The fact that Brazel was accompanied by the military in the city is also confirmed by AP reporter **Jason Kellahin**. But the number of soldiers of "*at least half a dozen*" seems a bit exaggerated, since Kellahin only reports a few soldiers. Most importantly, Floyd Proctor **never saw** the rubble in person.<sup>30th</sup>

#### **Proctor, Loretta, née Porter**

wife of Floyd Proctor and neighbor of Mack Brazel. Her name first appeared in **1980** when she was mentioned in Berlitz / Moore's book *The Roswell Incident* and she brought her brother **Robert R. Porter** into play as a witness.<sup>31</sup> In 1991, when the first book by Randle / Schmitt appeared, Loretta Proctor also brought her son **William D. ("Dee") Proctor**<sup>32</sup> into the conversation. In an interview that Randle / Schmitt did with her on April 20. **In 1989**, she mentions that her son was also there when the debris was first sighted. As a precaution, Loretta Proctor stated at the time: "*... but he [Dee] can no longer remember where it was and ... what it looked like*"<sup>33</sup>

29 Berlitz / Moore *Der Roswell incident*, 1980, pp.92-94

30 Kal K. Korff "What Really Happened at Roswell", *Skeptical Inquirer*, Vol.21, No.4, 1997, p.26

31 Berlitz / Moore *Der Roswell Incident*, 1980, pp.94-95

32 Randle / Schmitt name him in their first book *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, always wrongly with "Timothy D." In the second book *The Truth about ...*, 1994, then correctly "William D "; Friedman / Berliner *Crash At Corona* only call him "Dee Proctor" 33 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, p.37 and p.290 // p.148

Two years later, in **1991**, Loretta Proctor mentions in her affidavit suddenly nothing more of that. And again a year later, on October 31. **In 1992**, Loretta Proctor explains to Roswell researcher Karl Pflock that "*... the day Mac [sic] Brazel showed her and her husband some debris, she thought that Brazel was also attending her son from one of his visits Brazel brought home.*" And added here, too, "*that Dee can not remember anything about the debris or related events.*"<sup>34</sup>

In thementioned above, **affidavit** Loretta Proctor [excerpt] states: > *In July 1947 my neighbor William W. "Mac" [sic] Brazel came to our ranch and showed my husband and me a piece of material that he said was from comes from a large pile of debris on the property he manages. The piece he brought was brown in color, something like plastic. He and my husband tried to cut up and burn the object, but they weren't very successful. It was extremely light in weight. I've never seen anything like it before. "Mac" [sic] said that the other material on his land looks like aluminum foil. It was very flexible and wouldn't crumple or*

burn. There was also something he described as a sticky tape with prints on it. The color of the prints was a kind of pink. He said it wasn't a Japanese script; the way he described it, it sounded like hieroglyphics. Some time later, my husband, brother, and a friend of his saw "Mac" [sic] surrounded by soldiers in Roswell. He walked right next to them without saying a word. The army held him for five or six days. When he came back he said that the army had told him that the object he had found was a weather balloon. "If I see one again," he said, "I will not report it any more". He was dismayed that they had kept him away from home for so long. After he got back, he didn't talk about it anymore. ... The piece of material I saw did not resemble a weather balloon. I had seen weather balloons before. I had never seen anything like it. < <sup>35</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

Loretta Proctor is a somewhat dubious witness because she brings two of her family members into conversation. The story about her son "Dee" is probably made up by her, as this story is not confirmed by any other witnesses and she only says herself "thinks". Her testimony that Mack Brazel was detained for several days must also be questioned. There is no evidence for this either. Your statement that the piece of material did not resemble a weather balloon may be correct. But since she only saw one piece, if at all, this does not prove that the other pieces that she did not see were not balloon scraps from the MOGUL project.

It really has to be doubted that Loretta Proctor actually saw the wreckage, since her husband, Floyd, stated that Mack Brazel brought the wreckage **did not** to the Proctor ranch and therefore did not see it. Since Loretta Proctor only went public with her statements after the death of her husband, it seems not unlikely that she would be just as cheating in the case of the rubble as with the statements about her son "Dee".

**Roberts, Georg "Jud"**

stated in an **affidavit** [excerpt]:

> In July 1947, I was a minority shareholder and manager of KGFL Radio in Roswell, New Mexico. We interviewed WW "Mac" [sic] Brazel, the rancher who found some debris on his property. We hid him in the home of radio station owner WE Whitmore, Sr. and recorded the interview on a telegraph tape recorder. The next morning I got a call from someone in Washington, DC ... That person said, "We assume you have some information, and we assure you that if you release it, your broadcaster's license may be compromised. So we suggest you don't." The person indicated that we could lose our license in three days. I made the decision not to publish anything. I started the attempt to

34 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, p.62

35 Affidavit from Loretta Proctor dated May 5, 1991

Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective* drive out to, 1994, p.166

150

the crash site to see it for yourself, but I was sent back by soldiers who said I was in a restricted area. Weather balloons were launched one block from our station every day. We did not accept the official explanation, but we had no proof to the contrary < <sup>36</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

Roberts explains that Mack Brazel was not held by the military but stayed at Whitmore's. Whether his statement with the threat of license withdrawal is correct cannot be confirmed due to a lack of evidence.

**Shirkey, Robert**

mentions in his **affidavit**

1991[excerpt]:

> ... In July 1947, I was the rank of Lieutenant Colonel stationed at Roswell Army Airfield with ... During this time the order came for as soon as a B-29 possible to get ready to go. The destination was Fort Worth and the order came from the base commander, Colonel Blanchard. ... [when the plane was ready] Blanchard waved at someone and about 5 people came in the entrance, down the hall aisle to the ramp to climb into the plane and carried what I heard was a flying saucer. ... I asked Colonel Blanchard if he saw something aside from what I could see something. I saw her wearing what appeared to be a piece of metal

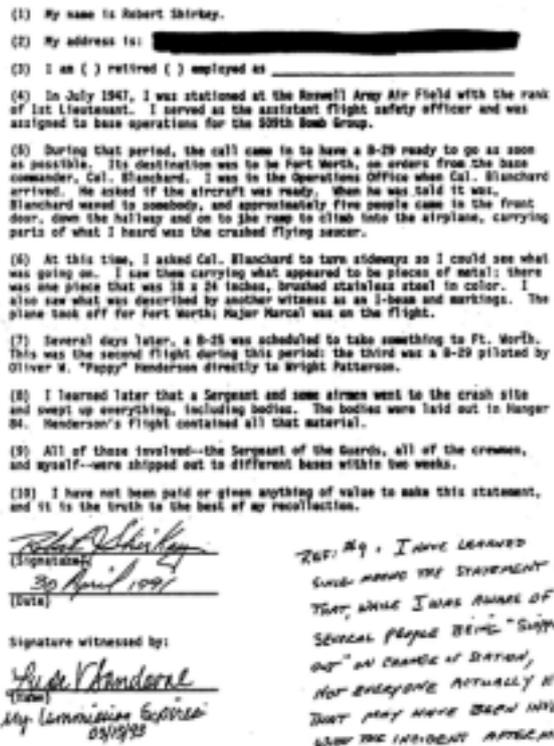
; There was a piece about 18 x 24 inches [45 x 60 cm], the color of polished, rust-free steel. I also saw what was described by another witness as an I-shaped beam ... Major Marcel was on that flight ... A few days later a B-25 was launched to take something to Fort Worth. This was the second flight ... the third was a B-29 that was flown to Wright Patterson by Oliver W. "Pappy" Henderson

... I found out later that a sergeant and some air force soldiers drove to the crash site and collected everything, including bodies. The corpses were laid out in hangar 84 ... Everyone involved - the sergeant and the guards, all the crew members and myself - were transferred to different bases within two weeks. " Robert Shirkey added in handwriting: " I have since found out that not everyone who was transferred had something to do with the incident. " 37

**Conclusion: It is**

interesting that Robert Shirkey only "heard" that it was a flying saucer. His statement that he found out "later" that there were corpses laid out in hangar 84 is also conclusive. Or his hint that he saw a piece of debris that was described by another witness as an I-shaped beam. If you now know that Robert Shirkey is a good friend of **Glenn Dennis**, you can also guess the "source" from whom he later learned the information. Especially since Glenn Dennis also described these "I-shaped bars".

36 Affidavit by Georg "Jud" Roberts dated March 30, 1991  
Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.168  
37 Affidavit by Robert Shirkey dated April 30, 1991  
Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.171



Copy (scaled down): Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994

wrong Shirkey's designation "Hangar 84" is. Because in July 1947 this was still called "P-3". A contradiction to the witness **Robert R. Porter** is that Porter affirmed that the "material ... was wrapped in packing paper". Then how was it possible for Robert Shirkey to tell that a piece had the color like "polished stainless steel" ?

Robert Shirkey also claims that "everyone" involved and himself were transferred to different bases within two weeks. Not only did Shirkey handwrite this statement himself, but it is also a fact that his transfer to the Philippines has nothing to do with the Roswell Incident. 38

His flights No. 2 and No. 3 are in the military **not** listed records and are therefore unproven.

**Sleppy**, Lydia A.

she reports in her **affidavit** [excerpt]:

> In 1947 I work for KOAT Radio in Albuquerque, New Mexico. It was my job to operate the teleprinters. ... In early July 1947 I received a call from John Mc Boyle ... on KSWO Radio in Roswell, New Mexico - which was connected to KOAT. I don't remember the exact day, but it was definitely a working day (I never worked on weekends) and pretty much certainly after July 4th. The call came before noon. Mc Boyle said he had something brand new for the network. I asked our program director Karl Lambertz if he would like to be in my office ... I used the teletype and alerted the ABC News main office in Hollywood ... and Mr. Lambertz stood behind me while I typed. As best I can remember, McBoyle said, "One of those flying saucers crashed here north of Roswell." He said he was in a coffee shop for breakfast when a local rancher, "Mac" [sic] Brazel, walked in and said that while riding on his farm some time ago he had discovered an object, towed it and stored it under a shed on his land. Brazel offered to take McBoyle to the ranch to see the property. McBoyle described it as "a big crumpled up bowl". As I was typing McBoyle's story, a bell rang on the teletype, indicating an interruption. The machine then printed a message that read, "This is the FBI. Stop communicating immediately. "Whatever the precise words, I definitely remember the message being from the FBI and they told me to stop broadcasting. I told McBoyle that the teletype was cut off and wrote the rest of the story in shorthand, but we never sent it out because the newspapers were ahead of us with the exclusive ... <<sup>39</sup>

### Conclusion:

Several statements by Lydia A. Sleppy are interesting. Accordingly, the editor **John McBoyle spread** the news of the "Flying Saucer" first. Second, Lydia A. Sleppy explains that the call from Roswell was definitely on a **weekday** because she didn't work on weekends. This supports the assumption that the rancher Mack Brazel came to Roswell on a weekday to report his find. This is further supported by Sleppy's statement that McBoyle met Mack Brazel in a cafe.

On the other hand, the following statements from her are problematic. She once mentions: "*Brazel offered to take McBoyle to the ranch to see the property. McBoyle described it as "a big crumpled sink bowl"*". This statement is neither confirmed by the original newspaper articles nor supported by statements from firsthand witnesses. It is also very questionable whether Brazel drove three hours with McBoyle to the Forster ranch "quickly" and then drove back three hours to Roswell. In addition, the first-hand witnesses Marcel, Rickett or Cavitt should have remembered - which was **not** the case. It is very unlikely that the FBI should have interrupted the communications link. Although it is entirely possible and the FBI can be trusted, this approach makes no sense, since on the other hand the telex messages from July 8, 1947 are **uncensored** (see p. 58). Why should the FBI just interrupt Sleppy's communication and let the other teletype messages get away with it?

38 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, p.29, number 55

39 *Affidavit* from Lydia A. Sleppy, from September 14, 1993

Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.172-173

152

Added that the Telegraph type, Lydia A. Sleppy served in 1947, a **Umschalteknopf** had to the news you had to switch first to receive from outside. This means that it was **not** possible for the FBI **from outside** to interrupt a message transmission.<sup>40</sup>

Equally dubious is Sleppy's statement that the call came pre-empted "*before noon,*" which is why Boyle decided not to send the report again because the newspaper the exclusive report. The fact is that the first daily paper on July 8, 1947, the evening paper to cover it, was the *Roswell Daily Record* and did not appear until **late afternoon**. So how should the newspapers be able to anticipate a telecommunications story that is already spread around noon?

### Slusher, Robert A.

was stationed at Roswell Army Airfield from 1946 to 1952 and declares in his **affidavit** 1993[excerpt]: > ... On July 9, 1947, I loaded a B-29 that was destined for the bombing area of the Base was rolled to pick up a box that we loaded into the bomb bay. Four armed MPs guarded the box, which was approximately four feet high, five feet wide and 12 feet long. We left Roswell for Fort Worth at around 4pm. ... We had to fly low because military policemen were in the bomb bay ... (in Fort Worth) Major Marcel came to our plane

*in a jeep and got on board. We were in Fort Worth for about 30 minutes before flying back to Roswell. ... The return flight took about 3 hours and 15 minutes. It was still light when we got back to Roswell. Lieutenant Martucci said: "We have made history". ... When we got back to Roswell we found that what was in the box was classified. There were rumors that it contained the debris from the crash. I don't know if there were any corpses. The box was custom made; it had no markings ...* < <sup>41</sup>

Slusher's testimony is supported by an ominous witness who only reveals himself as "**Tim**". Like Slusher, he was allegedly a member of the 393rd bomber squadron and showed **Leonard H. Stringfield** a diary with the following entry: "9. July 1947, DEH, aircraft 7301. B-29. Overland flight. Ft. Worth and back. Flight time 1 hour 55 minutes" <sup>42</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

Despite an affidavit, Slusher's statements are not very credible. The fact is that the flight mentioned by Robert A. Slusher is in the official military records of 1947 **not** mentioned and probably never took place. The entry in the diary of "Tim" does not count as evidence, as his personal **details not be checked** can and thus it cannot be determined whether this person really exists. Robert Slusher claims that his flight took place "July 9, 1947" and that on the return flight "Major Marcel came on board".

The fact is, however, that according to the UPA report of July Major Jesse Marcel **8, 1947**, flew back and forth to Fort Worth on that day. He was therefore on 7/9/47 **no longer** in Fort Worth. In addition, it seems rather unlikely that there were in the "bomb bay" military police. This would not only have been far too dangerous, it would also have been pointless militarily and in terms of security policy. And in the end Robert A. Slusher himself confirms that it was just "rumors" and he doesn't know if there were any corpses.

### **Smith, Robert E.**

was a sergeant in 1947, but is not mentioned anywhere in the 1947 period documents. In response to a television broadcast about the Roswell <sup>43</sup> he first appeared in public. Thereupon he between 1989 and 1991 by the authors **Randle / Schmitt** was interviewed several times and mentioned in their books.

40 Kal K. Korff "What Really Happened at Roswell", *Skeptical Inquirer*, Vol.21, No.4, 1997, p.26

41 Affidavit from Robert A. Slusher dated May 23, 1993

Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, pp.174-175

42 Leonard H. Stringfield *UFO Crash / Retrieval: The Inner Sanctum, Status Report VI*, pp.13-18

43 *Unsolved Mysteries*, broadcast on September 20, 1989, repeated in January 1990

### 1. Version:

In his January 19, interview **1990**, he is mentioned as follows: *According to Robert Smith, a member of the 1st Airlift Unit at Roswell, the soldiers walked side by side across the field, collecting the largest, easiest identifiable pieces. Some of the people had wheelbarrows and when they were loaded they were pushed to a central assembly point near one of the guard posts. ... Smith and a few other sergeants discussed the nature of the cargo as they loaded the plane. Smith said, "We talked about what was in the boxes and so on, and another said, " Oh, do you remember the UFO story? Or maybe you prefer the flying saucer "That was how we got it called afterwards. We thought he was kidding, but he let us feel a piece and put it back in his pocket. ... It was just a small piece of metal, or foil, or whatever it was. Just small enough to slip into a pocket. I think he took it with him as a souvenir ... It was foil-like, but it was a little stiffer than the foil we know. I really know about sheet metal, it kind of fascinated me. You could crumple it and it flattened itself again without you being able to see any crease on it. We couldn't get too close, of course, because it was supposed to be top secret. He only took it out briefly and let us touch it and so on while the others did something else.* < <sup>44</sup>

### 2nd version:

A year later, in **1991**, the story in his sounds a **affidavit** little different. Now Smith mention the "rubble field and the wheelbarrows" doesn't at all, instead the story is embellished even more with the "miracle foil": > ... *All I saw was a small piece of the material. The piece I saw was square and measured 2 by 3 inches [5 by 8 cm]. It was jagged. If you crumpled it up, it went back again. And when it did, it crackled and sounded like cellophane. It crackled when it was lying. There were no wrinkles. One of our men slipped it into his trouser pocket.* < And Robert Smith further explains: > *The largest piece was a good 20*

*feet long, four to five feet high, four to five feet wide [6 m long, 1.2 m - 1, 5 m high, 1.2 m - 1.5 m wide.] ... There were stenciled words on the boxes, but I can't remember what they were called, but the word "part" appeared on most of them of boxes. ... We loaded boxes in 3 or 4 C-54s. It took most of the day to load the planes. One box filled the whole plane, it wasn't that heavy, but it was big in volume. That concerned "Pappy" Henderson's crew ... We weren't allowed to know the destination, but we were told they were going north. Wright Field was closed at the time for modernization work. I deduced that the closest safe place was Los Alamos, the most secret base. ... I am convinced that what we were charging was a UFO that had mechanical problems. Even the most intelligent people have mistakes. ... <<sup>45</sup>*

### **Conclusion:**

Robert E. Smith reports that some of the people had "wheelbarrows". This very unusual and probably also very noticeable and memorable way of transporting something was by **not any of** mentioned the Firsthand witnesses. On the other hand, it is astonishing that Smith has this detailed knowledge, even though he was **not personally present** at the rubble field, but supposedly only loaded aircraft.

His story with the "wrinkle-free piece of film" is also extremely dubious. For one thing, because he himself "embellished" this story within a year. On the other hand, because the alleged owner is said to have said in July 1947: "Oh, do you remember the story with the UFO? Or maybe you prefer the flying saucer" The term UFO was not yet in use in July 1947 and therefore could **not** have been used.

Robert E. Smith explains that the C-54 transport aircraft the boxes to *Los Alamos* flew. But the fact is that in July 1947 Los Alamos still had **no** runway on which a C-54 transport plane could land and take off.<sup>46</sup>

Robert E. Smith also claims that there were "stenciled words" on the boxes and he used the word "part"

44 Randle / Schmitt *UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1991, pp.63 and 85

45 *affidavit* Robert E. Smith dated October 10, 1991

Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.176-177

46 The runway in Los Alamos was **not completed until September 9, 47** and had that was too for a C-54 **short** runway. 154

could read. However, this is a contradiction to **Robert Slusher**, who affirmed that the boxes had "no markings" .

Witness Robert E. Smith is anything but serious despite his affidavit. In addition, Smith is a so-called "UFO believer" who is convinced that it was "a UFO that had mechanical problems" and is thus biased as a witness.

### **Strickland Tadolini, Sally**

lived on the neighboring ranch in July 1947, about 16 km from the Forster ranch. In her **affidavit** from 1993 she explains [excerpt]:

> ... I was 9 years old in July 1947 ... I can remember that the adults first thought it was some kind of newfangled weather balloon, but then they did concluded that there was no indication that it could be anything like that. ... I remember the neighbors talking later about how badly Mac [sic] Brazel had been treated ... a week or so after all the fuss, Mac's [sic] son, Bill, who was quite a bit older than me, stopped by was ... at our house. He had someone with him, I think it was his brother Vernon, who was my age, but I'm not sure of that. ... Bill showed us a piece of the thing his father had found. ... a piece that I still think was fabric. It was something like aluminum foil, something like silk, it felt like well-tanned leather, but it wasn't made of that material ... I think the fabric was about 4 by 8 or 10 inches. .. was about as thick as ice cream gloves and in metallic gray silver, one side a little darker than the other. ... when I squeezed it in my hands, I felt like I was crushing a leather glove. When I let go of it, it bounced back to its original shape, quickly flattening out with no wrinkles. ... I also remember Mac [sic] Brazel talking about it - and I think those were his exact words: "All the junk everywhere here"<<sup>47</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

It should be noted that Sally Strickland Tadolini was only 9 years old in July 1947. The real problem with her testimony, however, is that "a week or so" after all the excitement, Bill Brazel is said to have come by and shows a piece of rubble. This contradicts **Bill Brazel's picked up** own statement, who says that nothing could be found in the rubble field because the Luftwaffe had every piece with a whole troop. It was only after a year and a half or two that he had amassed a small collection.<sup>48</sup> It is therefore very unlikely that Bill Brazel had any debris a week after the incident.

It is also interesting to note that the adults first thought it was some kind of "newfangled weather balloon" and that "the neighbors" later talked about how badly Mack Brazel was treated. This means that a weather balloon was considered first, and not a UFO. And that the source for Mack Brazel's "bad treatment" is not Mack Brazel himself, but neighbors gossip.

### **Tulk, Elizabeth**

is the daughter of George Wilcox, who was Roswell Sheriff in July 1947. Although she made in 1991 **stately affidavit** , it doesn't say much. Only that she "in July 1947" visited her parents in Roswell and that her husband spoke to her father in the sheriff's office. Sheriff Wilcox is said to have said: "Well, this man came in and said there was a flying saucer and brought a piece with him; he said that out there where he found it it looks like burnt grass "< And her mother once told her years after the Roswell incident: > " We do not know to this day whether it was a flying saucer because it was mine Men said not to say a word about it. " <<sup>49</sup>

47 Affidavit from Sally Strickland Tadolini dated September 27, 1993

Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.178-179

48 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, p.87

49 Affidavit from Elizabeth Tulk dated 22 April 1991

Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.180

### **Conclusion:conclusive**

Your affidavit is not very. First, the date "July 1947" is very general and does not serve as evidence. Second, it is the statements of third parties that by the firsthand witness **Sheriff Wilcox** can no longer be confirmed, since he has long since passed away.

**Wagnon, David N.**

claims in an **affidavit** dated November 15, 1993,<sup>50</sup> that he was stationed in Roswell in July 1947 and that he was 19 years old. He *"can't remember a flying saucer incident,"* but he remembers *"an army nurse named [] ..."* blacked out. On his affidavit, all statements about the alleged nurse are blacked out so that her identity remains unknown.

**Conclusion:**

As long as the identity of the alleged nurse cannot be verified, the stately statements on oath by David N. Wagnon are completely meaningless.

**Woody, William M.**

was only 14 years old in July 1947. In an **affidavit** dated September 1993, he explains [excerpt]:

*> ... on a hot summer night in 1947, possibly in early July, my father and I were sitting outside in front of the farm. It was a long time after sunset and already quite dark. Suddenly the sky lit up. When we looked up ... we saw a bright object in the southwestern sky moving rapidly northward. The object had the bright, white intensity of a flare and had the long, flame-like tail of a flare that faded into bright red ... It was moving fast, but not as fast as a meteor, and we could see it for about 20 to 30 seconds ... My father thought it was a big meteorite and was convinced it had fallen down about 40 miles [64 km] north ... so two or three days later (certainly not the next day) he decided after that Object to look. ... we drove US Road 285 north through Roswell. About 19 miles north of town ... we saw a uniformed soldier standing by the road. As we drove on, we saw more sentries and army vehicles ... they were stationed everywhere ... I don't remember seeing any military action on the farmland off the highway ... my father asked a soldier what going on here. The soldier, whose behavior was very nice, only said that he had orders not to let anyone off the 285 and into the area ... we saw that the road to Corona (State 247) was blocked off by soldiers .. . <<sup>51</sup>*

**Conclusion:**

Woody's descriptions of the "object" point to a bolide or meteorite, as his father recognized in 1947. Woody's skepticism in 1993 may be related to the fact that, when he was 14 at the time, he experienced the experience more dramatically than it actually was. The military "barriers" north of Roswell described by William M. Woody are interesting, but do not prove any connection with the Roswell incident. In addition, the rubble on the Foster Ranch is far too far from Highway 285 for the area near Roswell to have had to be militarily secured. The decisive factor, however, why the affidavit of William M. Woody is not to be used as evidence of the Roswell incident, is his own time stamp *"Summer night 1947, possibly beginning of July"*. Woody's sighting of the property and the military could on **any day** have occurred between the beginning of June and the end of September.

50 Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, p.181

51 *Affidavit* from William M. Woody dated September 28, 1993

Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994, pp.184-185

**156**

**Zimmerman, Earl L.**

was a soldier in 1947 and occasionally works as a "bartender" in the officers' club at Roswell Army Airfield. He declares in an **affidavit** [excerpt]:

*> ... When I was stationed at Roswell Army Airfield ... during the summer of 1947 I heard many rumors about flying saucers on the base and in the club (officers' club), too something about a discovery and investigation under the guise of a plane crash. At about the same time I saw the 8th Air Force commander, General Ramey, more than once in the officers' club. On one of these occasions he had Charles Lindberg with him and I heard that he was at the base because of the flying saucer ... <<sup>52</sup>*

**Conclusion:**

Earl L. Zimmermann's statements about the alleged visit of Atlantic crosser **Charles Lindberg** cannot be substantiated anywhere in the documents from 1947. It is also crucial that Zimmermann himself affirmed that heduring the summer of 1947 *"heard a lot of rumors"*. This means that his statements do not constitute evidence of the Roswell incident, since on the one hand it was just rumors and on the other hand

the "summer of 1947" covers the entire period between the beginning of June and the end of September.



**Myth & Kitsch:** This is what the crashed Roswell aliens are said to have looked like

Photo: Uli Thieme - Display in the *International UFO Museum and Research Center* Roswell

52 Affidavit from Earl L. Zimmerman dated November 2, 1993  
Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell In Perspective*, 1994 , P.186 - 187

157

## Update

### In alphabetical order of the family names

> Dennis, Glenn (p. 125):

In a letter to the editor in the *Salt Lake Tribune* in 1997 <sup>1</sup>, stated **Lorenzo Kent Kimball**, a professor at Utah University, that the statements made by Glenn Dennis cannot be correct. Lorenzo Kent Kimball was **in 1947** as an **officer** for medical care **at Roswell Army Medical Center** responsible and stationed there in July 1947th In the summer of 1947, however, Professor Kimball did not become aware of either a UFO crash or anything about extraterrestrial corpses.

To be sure, Kimball spoke again with the then commandant of the **Roswell Military Hospital in 1947**, Major **Jack Comstock**, shortly before his death, about the alleged Roswell incident. Major Jack Comstock not only knew nothing about extraterrestrial corpses, or an autopsy in the summer of 1947 at the Roswell Military Hospital, but also stated that he lived next to the hospital at the time and would therefore have been one of the first to be confronted if there were corpses would have. But there was **nothing like that** in

the summer of 1947.

Now the "witness" Glenn Dennis himself claims on December 9th, 1991 that he got a call from the Army Air Force Base and explained literally: "*And the caller was the base's undertaker, not a doctor* ." <sup>2</sup> However, according to Prof. Kimball, there was at the Roswell Army Base in 1947 **no** undertaker. Glenn Dennis also claims that the morgue was next to the hospital infirmary . The fact is, the Roswell Military Hospital only treated short-term patients. Seriously ill or injured patients were either brought to the regional hospital, or to a larger military hospital, or were flown out. So there was absolutely no need for a pathologist or a morgue at Roswell Army Airfield.

Another proof that Glenn Dennis is a storyteller is provided by his testimony during an interview with the author duo Randle / Schmitt. Dennis tells that he had met a colored soldier in the military hospital in Roswell: "*There was a sergeant, a black man, who was holding a clipboard*" <sup>3</sup>

**The fact** is, however, that in 1947 there was no sergeant with black skin on either the Roswell base or in the entire US Army Air Force. <sup>4th</sup>

> **DuBose**, Thomas Jefferson (p. 85):

Since the passages of the interview by television producer **Jamie H. Shandera** with Chief of Staff **Thomas Jefferson DuBose** are longer than on **page 85** reproduced, they are also listed here because of their important statements:

**Shandera:** "There is two researchers (Don Schmitt and Kevin Randle) who are currently saying that the rubble in General Ramey's office was changed and that you had a weather balloon there. "what DuBose: "*Oh, nonsense! The material was never exchanged!* "

**Shandera:**" So you say that the material in General Ramey's office was actually the material that was brought from Roswell? "

DuBose: "*That is absolutely correct!* "

**Shandera:**" General Ramey could , or someone else, ordered a replacement without your knowledge?

1 *Salt Lake Tribune*, July 3, 1997, p. A22

2 Interview with Philip J. Klass, December 9, 1991; *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, No. 31, p.5

3 Randle / Schmitt *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell*, 1994, p.16

4 Kal K. Kroff telephone inquiry to US Air Force military historians in the Pentagon, Washington on September

10, 1996 **158**

DuBose: "*I have damn good eyes - well, it was better then than it is now - and I was there and I was in charge of the material and it was never changed.*" <sup>5</sup>

Prior to the second interview, Jamie H. Shandera sent DuBose photos showing the debris from 1947 in General Ramey's office:

**Shandera:** "Did you have the opportunity to read the material and look at the photos?"

DuBose: "*Yes, and I examined the pictures very carefully.* "

**Shandera:**" Do you recognize the material? "

DuBose: "*Oh yes. This is the material that Marcel brought to Fort Worth from Roswell.*" <sup>6</sup>

A few weeks later, JH Shandera visited DuBose at his home in Florida and conducted a third interview there:

**Shandera:** "Now on this Roswell matter - let's start with when Jesse Marcel came over with the material from Roswell."

DuBose: "*Yes. Well, as best I can remember, I was on the plane that came out of Roswell, and I brought a canvas mailbag with these debris in it to General Ramey's office.* " **Shandera:**" Did you see any additional material on the plane ? "

DuBose: "*No. I was just given this canvas mailbag with the stuff in it, and I went straight to Roger's [Ramey] office with it.* "

**Shandera:**" Well again, these other UFO researchers (Schmitt, Randle, and Friedman) claim that you Guys

there changed that stuff and that this stuff was some kind of weather balloon, and that you did it to cheat the press and that the press never saw any of the real stuff. ”

DuBose: “ *Nah* ”<sup>7</sup>

DuBose also stated in no uncertain terms in those interviews with JH Shandera that these rubble from Roswell really wasn't anything special:

*"... it was a pile of trash. We untied it [the mailbag] and put it [the material] on the floor. As far as I was concerned, it was 'cold coffee' ”.*<sup>8th</sup>

> Skin, Walter (p. 88):

## The two affidavits of Walter Haut in comparison

Walter Haut was a lieutenant colonel in July 1947 and the legendary army spokesman for the 509th Bomb Wing at Roswell Army Airfield, who announced in a press release on July 8, 1947 that the Roswell Army Airfield allegedly had a flying disc.

Contemporary witnesses such as **Jesse A. Marcel** and **George Walsh** claim that Walter Haut was criticized by senior military officials for this hastily written press release, but that he always contradicted the skin. Nevertheless, Walter Haut admitted in **1997** publicly that the Roswell incident was exaggerated at the time and that everything was nothing more than a balloon.<sup>9</sup>

After leaving the military at the end of 1948, Walter Haut worked for many years as an insurance agent for *General American* and later owned an art gallery with a picture frame shop in Roswell.

His second career in ufology began in 1990 when he and **Max Littell** and **Glenn Dennis** came up with the idea of the *International UFO Museum and Research Center at Roswell* founding, which opened a year later and is now one of the most visited museums in the USA. He also held its chairmanship for years, but left there in **1997** with the following reason: “*Haut was one of the founders of the International UFO Museum in Roswell, New Mexico, but now has all the connections*

5 Jamie H. Shandera *New Revelations about the Roswell Wreckage: A General speaks Up* in *Focus 5*, December 31, 1990, p.9 6 Jamie H. Shandera *New Revelations about the Roswell Wreckage: A General speaks Up* in *Focus 5*, December 31, 1990, p.9 7 Jamie H. Shandera *New Revelations about the Roswell Wreckage: A General speaks Up* in *Focus 5*, December 31, 1990, p.14 8 Jamie H. Shandera *New Revelations about the Roswell Wreckage: A General speaks Up* in *Focus 5*, December 31, 1990, p.12 9 Walter Haut am 4/23/1997 canceled in *FOX-TV*

159

*with the museum. Recently, museum director Deon Crosby told CNI News that Haut described the UFO claims as "just a bunch of bullshit" .*<sup>10</sup>

In poor health, Walter Haut withdrew more and more and died on December 15, 2005 at the age of 83 in Roswell.

### **1. Affidavit dated May 14, 1993**<sup>11</sup>

AFFIDAVIT

(1) My name is Walter Haut

(2) My address is: (blacked out)

(3) I am retired.

(4) In July 1947, I was stationed at the Roswell Army Air base serving as the base Public Information Officer. At approximately 9:30 AM on July 8, I received a call from Col. William Blanchard, the base commander, who said he had in his possession a flying saucer or parts thereof. He said it came from a ranch northwest of Roswell, and that the base Intelligence Officer, Major Jesse Marcel, was going to fly the material to Fort Worth.

(5) Col. Blanchard told me to write a news release about the operation and to deliver it to both newspapers and the two radio stations in Roswell. He felt that he wanted the local media to have the first opportunity at the story. I went first to KGFL, then to KSWS, then to the Daily Record and finally to the Morning Dispatch.

(6) The next day, I read in the newspaper that General Roger Ramey in Fort Worth had said the object was a weather balloon.

(7) I believe Col. Blanchard saw the material, because he sounded positive about what the material was. There is no chance that he would have mistaken it for a weather balloon. Neither is there any chance that Major Marcel would have been mistaken.

(8) In 1980, Jesse Marcel told me that the material photographed in Gen. Ramey's office was not the material he had recovered.

(9) I am convinced that the material recovered was some type of craft from outer space.

(10) I have not been paid nor given anything of value to make this statement, and it is the truth to the best of my recollection.

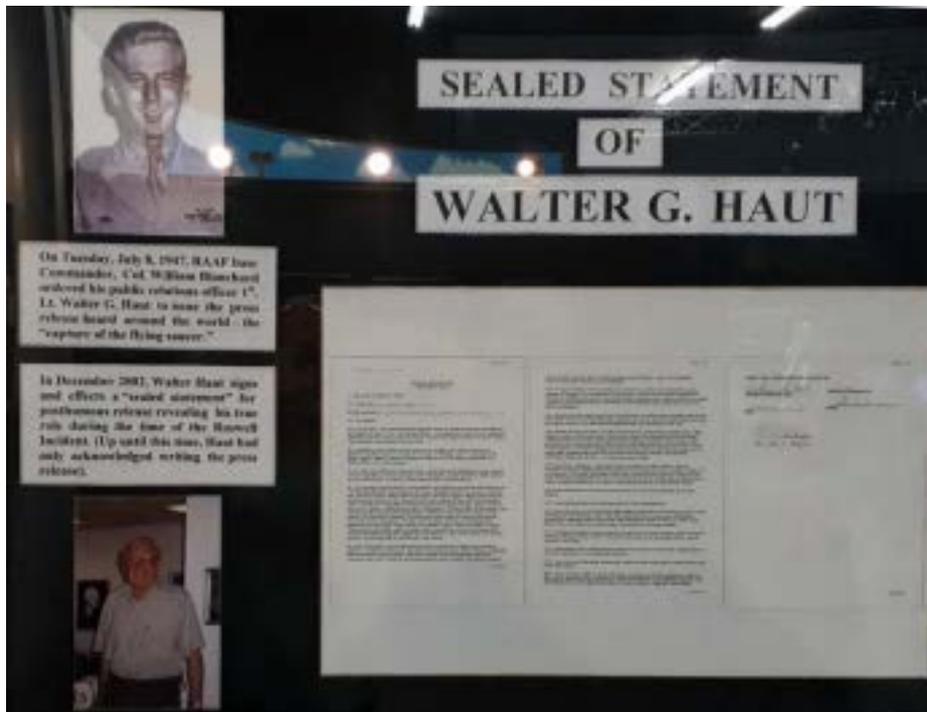
Signed: Walter G. Haut

5-14-93

Signature witnessed by:

M. Littell

**see also > Walter Haut > pp. 88 - 89**



Nine years later and three years before his death, Walter Haut swore a second affidavit and thus made the first affidavit of 1993 **invalid**. From a legal point of view, Walter Haut had given up a 1993 **perjury** flawless (knowingly sworn to be untrue) in!

10 *CNI News*, May 1997, Vol3, # 4

11 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell in Perspective*, 1994, p. 156

**160**

**New attraction:**  
The 2nd EV by Walter Haut,

## 2. Affidavit dated December 26, 2002 <sup>12</sup>

SEALED AFFIDAVIT OF WALTER HAUT

DATE: December 26, 2002

WITNESS: Chris Xxxx

NOTARY: Beverlee Morgan

(1) My name is Walter G. Haut

(2) I was born on June 2, 1922

(3) My address is 1405 W. 7th Street, Roswell, NM 88203

(4) I am retired.

(5) In July, 1947, I was stationed at the Roswell Army Air Base in Roswell, New Mexico, serving as the base Public Information Officer. I had spent the 4th of July weekend (Saturday, the 5th, and Sunday, the 6th) at my private residence about 10 miles north of the base, which was located south of town.

(6) I was aware that someone had reported the remains of a downed vehicle by midmorning after my return to duty at the base on Monday, July 7. I was aware that Major Jesse A. Marcel, head of intelligence, was sent by the base commander, Col. William Blanchard, to investigate.

(7) By late in the afternoon that same day, I would learn that additional civilian reports came in regarding a second site just north of Roswell. I would spend the better part of the day attending to my regular duties hearing little if anything more.

(8) On Tuesday morning, July 8, I would attend the regularly scheduled staff meeting at 7:30 am Besides Blanchard, Marcel; CIC [Counterintelligence Corp] Capt. Sheridan Cavitt; Col. James I. Hopkins, the operations officer; Lt. Col. Ulysses S. Nero, the supply officer; and from Carswell AAF in Fort Worth, Texas, Blanchard's boss, Brig. Gen. Roger Ramey and his chief of staff, Col. Thomas J. DuBose were also in attendance. The main topic of discussion was reported by Marcel and Cavitt regarding an extensive debris

<sup>12</sup> Tom Carey & Donald Schmitt, *Witness to Roswell*, 2007, pp. 215-217

field in Lincoln County approx. 75 miles NW of Roswell. A preliminary briefing was provided by Blanchard about the second site approx. 40 miles north of town. Samples of wreckage were passed around the table. It was unlike any material I had or have ever seen in my life. Pieces which resembled metal foil, paper thin yet extremely strong, and pieces with unusual markings along their length were handled from man to man, each voicing their opinion. No one was able to identify the crash debris.

(9) One of the main concerns discussed at the meeting was whether we should go public or not with the discovery. Gen. Ramey proposed a plan, which I believe originated from his bosses at the Pentagon. Attention needed to be diverted from the more important site north of town by acknowledging the other location. Too many civilians were already involved and the press already was informed. I was not completely informed how this would be accomplished.

(10) At approximately 9:30 a.m. Col. Blanchard phoned my office and dictated the press release of having in our possession a flying disc, coming from a ranch northwest of Roswell, and Marcel flying the material to higher headquarters. I was to deliver the news release to radio stations KGFL and KSWS, and newspapers the Daily Record and the Morning Dispatch.

(11) By the time the news release hit the wire services, my office was inundated with phone calls from around the world. Messages stacked up on my desk, and rather than deal with the media concern, Col Blanchard suggested that I go home and "hide out."

(12) Before leaving the base, Col. Blanchard took me personally to Building 84 [AKA Hangar P-3], a B-29 hangar located on the east side of the tarmac. Upon first approaching the building, I observed that it was under heavy guard both outside and inside. Once inside, I was permitted from a safe distance to first observe the object just recovered north of town. It was approx. 12 to 15 feet in length, not quite as wide, about 6 feet high, and more of an egg shape. Lighting was poor, but its surface did appear metallic. No windows, portholes, wings, tail section, or landing gear were visible.

(13) Also from a distance, I was able to see a couple of bodies under a canvas tarpaulin. Only the heads extended beyond the covering, and I was not able to make out any features. The heads did appear larger than normal and the contour of the canvas suggested the size of a 10 year old child. At a later date in Blanchard's office, he would extend his arm about 4 feet above the floor to indicate the height.

(14) I was informed of a temporary morgue set up to accommodate the recovered

bodies. (15) I was informed that the wreckage was not "hot" (radioactive).

(16) Upon his return from Fort Worth, Major Marcel described to me taking pieces of the wreckage to Gen. Ramey's office and after returning from a map room, finding the remains of a weather balloon and radar kite substituted while he was out of the room. Marcel was very upset over this situation. We would not discuss it again.

(17) I would be allowed to make at least one visit to one of the recovery sites during the military cleanup. I would return to the base with some of the wreckage which I would display in my office.

(18) I was aware two separate teams would return to each site months later for periodic searches for any remaining evidence.

(19) I am convinced that what I personally observed was some type of craft and its crew from outer space.

(20) I have not been paid nor given anything of value to make this statement, and it is the truth to the best of my recollection.

THIS STATEMENT IS TO REMAIN SEALED AND SECURED UNTIL THE TIME OF MY DEATH; AT WHICH TIME MY SURVIVING FAMILY WILL DETERMINE ITS DISPOSITION

Signed: Walter G. Haut

Signature witnessed by: Chris Xxxxxx

Dated. December 26, 2002

Vergleicht man nun die Aussagen der beiden eidesstattlichen Versicherungen (EV) von **1993** und **2002** miteinander, so treten die nachfolgenden **Widersprüche** auf:

#### Widerspruch Nr. 1:

**2002** schwört Walter Haut in seiner neuen 2. EV unter Punkt 10: „*Ungefähr um 9:30 am Morgen rief Col. Blanchard in meinem Büro an und diktierte die Pressemitteilung von unserer Inbesitznahme einer Fliegen den Scheibe ...*“

Bislang war **nie** von einem „diktieren“ die Rede, denn in seiner 1. EV von **1993** schwor er noch völlig undramatisch unter Punkt 5: „*Col. Blanchard sagte mir, dass ich über die Operation eine Presseerklärung schreiben und diese an beide Tageszeitungen und die zwei Radiostationen liefern soll.*“ Außerdem erklärte mir Walter Haut in einem persönlichen Gespräch im **Juni 1993**: „*er selbst hätte zwar die Presseerklärung verfasst, sei aber von Blanchard dazu autorisiert gewesen*“<sup>13</sup> Und **1998** in den *The IUFOMRC Newsletter* bestätigt W. Haut nochmals diese Aussage indem er **selbst** schrieb: „*Ich habe eine Story für die Nachrichtenmedien geschrieben ... vom Stützpunktkommandant Oberst William H. Blanchard autorisiert veröffentlichte ich die Story...*“<sup>14</sup>

Generell ist sowieso unklar, ob Oberst William H. Blanchard bei der Veröffentlichung dieser Presseerklärung überhaupt mit verantwortlich war, denn in den *Roswell Daily News* vom **1947** wird erklärt: „*Nach Informationen die im Auftrag von Nachrichten Offizier Maj. J. A. Marcel veröffentlicht wurden ....*“<sup>15</sup> Demnach wurde Walter Haut **nicht** von Col. Blanchard, sondern **von Jesse Marcel** beauftragt, den Presse text zu schreiben !

#### Widerspruch Nr. 2:

**2002** schwört Walter Haut unter Punkt 7: „*Am späten Nachmittag desselben Tages, erfuhr ich davon, dass zusätzliche Berichte von Zivilisten herein kamen, bezüglich einer zweiten Stelle nördlich von Roswell. ....*“, Und unter Punkt 8 schwört er: „*... Ein vorläufiges Briefing über eine zweite Stelle ungefähr 40 Meilen nördlich der Stadt, wurde von Blanchard durchgeführt. ...*“

Erstaunlicherweise erwähnt Walter Haut in seiner 1. EV im Jahre **1993** mit keinem Wort eine zweite Absturzstelle.

Tatsache ist auch, dass alle damals tatsächlich beteiligten Firsthand Zeugen wie Mack Brazel usw., immer nur von einer einzigen Absturzstelle sprechen, nämlich dem Trümmerfeld auf der Foster Ranch ca. 120 km (75 Meilen) nordwestlich von Roswell. Erst **30 Jahre später** beginnen die Autoren **Berlitz/Moore** und **Stanton Friedman** über eine zweite Absturzstelle zu spekulieren und vermuten diese ca. 240 km (150 Meilen) weiter westlich auf den *Plains of San Agustin*. Wie sich aber herausstellte, gab es diesen Absturzort nachweislich **nicht**.

**Danach** erschien das Autorenduo **Randle/Schmitt** und behauptete in ihren Büchern, dass es etwa 56 km (35 Meilen) nördlich von Roswell, auf der *Corn Ranch*, eine zweite Absturzstelle gegeben hat und begründet dies mit den Aussagen der beiden „Zeugen“ Jim Ragsdale und Frank Kaufmann. Aber auch diese zweite Absturzstelle auf der ein UFO samt außerirdischer Besatzung vorgefunden wurde sein soll, entpuppte sich als **dreister Schwindel** dieser beiden Scharlatane **Ragsdale** und **Kaufmann**.

#### Widerspruch Nr. 3:

Walter Haut behauptet in seiner 2. EV von **2002** in Punkt 8 und 17, dass er sogar selbst UFO-Wrackteile gesehen hat „(8) ... *Proben des Wracks waren auf dem Tisch verteilt. Es war wie keines der Materialien das ich jemals in meinem Leben gesehen habe oder hatte. Stücke die einer Metallfolie ähnlich waren, dünnes Papier trotzdem extrem fest, und Stücke mit ungewöhnlichen Markierungen wurden dabei von Mann zu Mann gereicht, jeder gab seine Meinung dazu kund. Niemanden war es möglich die Absturzstücke zu identifizieren....*“

und unter (17) schwört er: „*Mir wurde während der militärischen Aufräumarbeiten einmal erlaubt eine der Bergungsstellen zu besichtigen. Ich bin mit einem Wrackstück auf den Stützpunkt zurückgekehrt das ich in meinem Büro ausgestellt habe.*“

Dabei hatte Walter Haut bei seinem ersten Interview mit dem Autorenduo Randle/Schmitt im März 1989

13 Siehe hierzu auch auf S. 17

14 *The IUFOMRC Newsletter* vom 20. November 1998

15 *Roswell Daily News* vom 8. Juli 1947

163

auf die Frage von Don Schmitt, ob ihm zu der damaligen Zeit irgendwelche Bergungs-Aktivitäten bekannt waren geantwortet: „*Nein, das gab es nicht*“.

„*Also gab es keine Aktivitäten auf dem Stützpunkt die darauf hinwiesen dass ...*“ sagte Schmitt. „*Nichts was die gewöhnlichen Leute wussten. Ich gehe sogar noch weiter. Es wurde in den Stabssitzungen nie erwähnt. Und ich saß in all den Stabssitzungen*“.<sup>16</sup>

**1992** schrieb **Frank Kuznik** im *Air & Space/Smithsonian Magazine*:

„*Vor meiner Reise nach Wright-Patterson habe ich den pensionierten Pressesprecher Walter Haut ausfindig gemacht der die berüchtigte Presseerklärung schrieb und fragte ihn, ob er jemals das Wrack gesehen hat. >Nein, und fühlte mich jedes Mal wenn mich jemand dies fragte wie ein Idiot<*“ sagte er reuevoll“.<sup>17</sup>

In seiner 1. EV von **1993** erwähnt Walter Haut mit keiner Silbe, dass er das abgestürzte Material jemals selbst gesehen hat, sondern schwört dazu lediglich: „*(7) Ich glaube dass Oberst Blanchard das Material sah, weil er überzeugend klang über das, was das Material war ...*“

Vier Jahre später, im Jahre **1997**, wird Walter Haut in der Fernsehsendung *Fox-TV konkret* und erklärt, dass er **niemals** das Wrack einer Untertasse oder dergleichen gesehen hat und dass der ganze Roswell Zwischen fall übertrieben dargestellt wurde und er sich selbst noch bis vor kurzem zu diesen ganzen Übertreibung hat mitreisen lassen.<sup>18</sup>

Und wieder ein Jahr später, **1998**, schreibt Walter Haut in den *The IUFOMRC Newsletter* selbst: „*Wir ga ben uns alle Mühe die Medien zu unterstützen, aber weil wir das Material nicht gesehen hatten, konnten wir ihnen nur mitteilen ....*“.<sup>19</sup>

Noch deutlicher wird Walter Haut zwei Jahre vor seinem Tod am 1. Juli **2003** im US-TV bei *CNN "Larry King Live"* als er von Star-Moderator Larry King mit folgender Frage konfrontiert wurde: „*Hast Du Walter, jemals etwas von dem Wrack gesehen?*“

Und Walter Haut antwortete kurz und bündig: „**Nein, Sir !**“<sup>20</sup>

#### Widerspruch Nr. 4:

Walter Haut schwört in seiner 2. EV von 2002 unter Punk 12 sehr detailliert:

„*Bevor ich den Stützpunkt verlies, brachte mich Col. Blanchard persönlich zum Gebäude 84 (AKA Hangar P-3), einem B-29 Hangar an der östlichen Seite des Rollfeldes. Als ich dem Gebäude zum ersten mal näher kam, bemerkte ich, dass es sowohl innen als auch außen schwer bewacht wurde. Dann im Innern wurde mir von einer sicheren Entfernung erlaubt das Objekt das gerade nördlich der Stadt geborgen wurde, erstmals zu beobachten. Es war ungefähr 12 bis 15 feet lang [3,60 bis 4,60 m], genauso breit, etwa 6 feet hoch [1,80 m], und mehr eiförmig. Die Lichtverhältnisse waren schlecht, aber seine Oberfläche erschien metallic. Keine Fenster, Bullaugen, Heck, oder Landefahrwerk waren sichtbar.*“

Doch in seiner 1. EV aus dem Jahre 1993 findet sich ebenfalls kein Wort über seine Sichtung eines UFO Wracks. Auch hier gilt es festzuhalten, dass es 1947 kein abgestürztes Ufo gegeben hat, weil die Aussagen dazu von den nachgewiesenen Lügnern Ragsdale und Kaufmann stammen.

Ignoriert man dies und analysiert trotzdem die Aussage von Walter Haut, so fällt sofort eine ganz neue Information auf: Die **Neue Form** des UFO !

Denn bislang galt in der Pro-Roswell UFO Szene **der Konsens**, dass die Form des angeblich abgestürzten UFO der einer **Manta** bzw. eines **Rochen** ähnelt. Grund für diese Annahme war eine **grobe Skizze** von **Frank Kaufmann**, die der Autor Don Schmitt später nach seiner eigenen Interpretation zeichnerisch aus geschmückt und veröffentlicht hat.

Weil aber seit Jahren bekannt war, dass Frank Kaufmann ein Fälscher ist und „sein Manta-UFO“ mit ziemlicher Sicherheit seiner durch Alkoholprobleme beeinflussten Fantasie entsprang, war dieses „Kaufmann

UFO“ als „Beweis“ **untauglich** geworden.

Deshalb überrascht es nicht, dass nun via neue 2. EV von Walter Haut eine **ganz neue UFO-Form** genannt wird. Eben dadurch, dass er das angeblich abgestürzte Vehikel als „**eiförmig**“ beschreib.

16 Randle/Schmitt *UFO Crash at Roswell* S.142

17 Frank Kuznik in *Air & Space/Smithsonian Magazine* August/September 1992

18 Fox-TV vom 23.4.1997

19 Walter Haut in *The IUFOMRC Newsletter* vom 20. November 1998

20 *Larry King Live: "Do UFOs exist"* 1.Juli 2003 um 21:00 ET.

164

### Widerspruch Nr. 5:

Walter Hauts schwört 2002 unter Punkt 13:

*„Ebenfalls aus der Entfernung war es mir möglich ein paar Körper unter einer Segeltuch-Zeltplane zu erkennen. Nur die Köpfe ragten aus der Verdeckung hervor und es war mir nicht möglich irgendwelche Merkmale auszumachen. Die Köpfe erschienen größer als normal und die Kontur des Segeltuchs deutete die Größe eines 10 jährigen Kindes an. Bei einem späteren Termin in Blanchards Büro, streckte dieser seine Hand etwa 4 feet [1,20 m] über dem Boden aus, um so die Größe zum Ausdruck zu bringen.“*

In seiner 1. EV aus dem Jahre **1993** hat Walter Haut kein einziges Wort darüber erwähnt, dass er im Sommer 1947 in Roswell außerirdische Leichen sah.

Dagegen erklärte Walter Haut in einem Interview mit **Philip J. Klass** bereits im Jahre **1991**, dass er „*erst Anfang der 80er Jahre*“ **kurz nach** Veröffentlichung des Buches von **Berlitz/Moore**, in dem über ET-Leichen auf den Plains of San Agustin berichtet wurde „*von abgestürzten Alienleichen erfahren hat.*“

Und auf die Frage von Philip Klass:

*„Bevor das Buch von Berlitz/Moore veröffentlicht wurde, hat da irgend einer der Ortsansässigen erklärt 'ich habe von außerirdischen Leichen gehört' ?“*

Und Walter Haut antwortete: „**Nicht eine Seele!**“<sup>21</sup>



Walter Haut [2. von rechts] beim Empfang des 55. Kriegsminister der USA, Robert P. Patterson 1947 auf der Roswell AAF Base in Roswell

Foto: Roswell Army Air Force Jahrbuch 1947

### **Auch hier gilt die Tatsache:**

In Bezug auf außerirdische Leichen die es 1947 beim angeblichen UFO Crash bei Roswell gegeben haben soll, ist es noch einfacher zu belegen, dass diese Aussagen nachweislich ihren Ursprung in den Lügengeschichten von **Glenn Dennis, Jim Ragsdale** und **Frank Kaufmann** haben !

### Unter welchen Umständen hat Walter Haut diese neue 2. EV geschrieben?

Wie erwähnt, traten bei Walter Haut bereits Ende der 90er Jahre gesundheitliche Probleme auf, die ihn veranlasst haben sich peu à peu aus dem UFO-Museum zurück zu ziehen und den Vorsitz seiner Tochter Julie Shuster abzugeben.

Als ich im September **2005** erneut in Roswell weilte, war Walter Haut schon gesundheitlich so angeschlagen, dass er **keine Interviewpartner** mehr empfing. Hauts **Tochter Julie Shuster** erklärte mir gegenüber, dass er an Diabetes leide und sich infolge einer Art Demenzerkrankung an vieles nicht mehr so genau erinnern könne und ihn Interviews deshalb sehr anstrengen würden.<sup>22</sup>

Ein guter Freund von Walter Haut war **Dennis Balthaser**, der als ehrenamtlicher Mitarbeiter im IUFOMRC Museum von **1996** bis **1998** Seite an Seite mit Walter Haut verbracht und viele Gespräche mit ihm geführt hat. Balthaser wunderte sich am 2. Juli **2007** in einem *UFO update* Schreiben ebenfalls über die unglaubliche Detailfülle die Walter Haut in seiner neuen 2. EV niedergeschrieben haben soll und

**zweifelt ernsthaft an**, dass diese Aussagen tatsächlich aus der Feder von Walter Haut stammen.<sup>23</sup>

Denn Balthaser hatte erst **2 Jahre zuvor** zusammen mit **Wendy Connors** ein langes Interview mit W. Haut geführt und aufgezeichnet und dabei feststellen müssen, dass Walter Haut ein **desolates** Gedächtnis offenbart hat, indem er sich an viele Details gar **nicht mehr erinnern** konnte.

Der Verdacht liegt deshalb nahe, dass Walter Haut bereits im Jahre 2000 an einer beginnenden Demenz litt. So wäre auch zu erklären, weshalb W. Haut bei seinem Interview mit **Larry King 2003** einen etwas desorientierten Eindruck hinterließ.

21 Philip J. Klass *The Real Roswell Crashed-Saucer Coverup* 1997, S. 67

22 Uli Thieme in *Roswell News Nr. 23* (JUFOF 3/2006) und *Roswell News Nr. 24* (JUFOF 4/2007)

**Anmerkung:** Julie Shuster verstarb am 7. Juni 2015

23 Dennis Balthaser *UFO update* vom 2. Juli 2007

165

## Wer hat diese 2. EV geschrieben ?

Nachdem viele Zweifel aufkamen, dass W. Haut diese 2. EV mit dieser Detailfülle und Ausführlichkeit, gar nicht mehr selbst verfasst haben kann, **outete sich** im August 2007 **Donald R. Schmitt als Urheber** in dem er schrieb:

*"Nach mehreren privaten Unterhaltungen im Jahre 2002 zwischen Walter Haut, Tom Carey und mir, war Walter kurz davor eine präparierte eidesstattliche Versicherung zu unterzeichnen. ... Mit Tom's voller Unterstützung und letztendlicher Zustimmung entwarf ich die eidesstattliche Versicherung so wie wir andere eidesstattliche Versicherungen in der Vergangenheit ausgearbeitet hatten – wie auch Fred Whiting es gemacht hatte, einschließlich der von Walter im Jahre 1991 [seine erste EV]*

*... Der Entwurf wurde an seine Tochter nach Roswell geschickt und einen Tag nach Weihnachten 2002, las Walter in Anwesenheit von drei Personen einschließlich Julie [W. Haut's Tochter], jede Zeile Wort für Wort, wiederholte und wiederholte jeden Punkt für etwaige Änderungen oder Ergänzungen ... Alle Informationen die in dem Dokument standen, waren auch jene, die er uns zugestehen wollte – nichts mehr - nichts weniger. Julie wies darauf hin: „Wenn mein Vater mit irgendetwas in diesem Blatt Papier nicht einverstanden gewesen wäre, hätte er es niemals unterschrieben“<sup>24</sup> [Klammern und Unterstreichung vom Autor hinzugefügt]*

**Julie Shuster**, die Tochter von Walter Haut, berichtete im September 2007 im Prinzip dasselbe, nur etwas detaillierter in dem sie schrieb:

*„... erlaubte mein Vater, dass alle Informationen von Don Schmitt in eine schriftliche Form gebracht werden sollten. Die Erklärung wurde geschrieben und dann per Email an mich gesendet. Als auch das Museum die Mitteilung erhalten hatte, diskutierten mein Vater und ich jeden einzelnen Satz. Wir hatten beide eine Kopie. Bei jedem Satz fragte ich ihn, ob die Informationen korrekt waren oder ob es etwas gab, was er ändern wollte. Einige der Sätze las er wieder und wieder, bevor er mir ein Antwort gab.*

*Nachdem wir alles gelesen hatten, lies ich beide Kopien, auch meine, bei ihm und ging in mein Büro. Dieses ermöglichte ihm, die Informationen noch einmal alleine und ohne Störungen zu überprüfen. Nachdem ich in sein Büro zurückgegangen war, gingen wir alles noch einmal durch, um alles auf Änderungen, Korrekturen oder Streichungen zu prüfen. Er sagte dass er keine Änderungen machen wollte. So fragte ich ihn, ob er bereit und willens sei die Eidesstattliche Versicherung zu unterschreiben. Er sagte, dass er bereit wäre.*

*Ich bestellte den Notar des Museums ins Büro und fragte einen Museumsbesucher ob er bereit sei, als Zeuge dabei zu sein. Die beiden Zeugen und ich sahen zu, wie mein Vater die beiden Kopien unterzeichneten. Der Notar unterzeichneten jeweils beide Kopien. Beide Exemplare wurden einzeln in jeweils einen Brief umschlag gesteckt, die Umschläge wurden mit einem Klebestreifen verschlossen. Mein Vater schrieb seine Initialen auf die Klebestreifen. Beide Erklärungen sind und bleiben in meinem Besitz.“<sup>25</sup>*

[Unterstreichungen vom Autor hinzugefügt]

Julie Shuster **widerspricht** hier Don Schmitt in einem wichtigen Punkt !

Nämlich, dass bei der Diskussion „des Textes Wort für Wort“ nur Julie Shuster und ihr Vater, aber **keine weiteren** Personen anwesend waren.

Die beiden anderen Zeugen – ein Museumsgast (!?) und der Notar des Museums – kamen erst später hinzu und waren **nur** Zeugen der Unterschrift, **aber nicht** Zeugen, ob Walter Haut tatsächlich auch alle Punkte dieser 2. EV inhaltlich verstanden und als richtig erkannt hatte ! So gibt es außer Juli Shuster **keine weitere Zeugen die bestätigen können**, dass Walter Haut **tatsächlich** auch alles **selbst durchgelesen hat** !

### Wo ist diese 2. EV von Walter Haut erstmals erschienen?

Der Geschäftsmann **Thomas J. Carey** aus Pennsylvania und der Autor **Donald R. Schmitt** arbeiten seit 1998 zusammen um den Roswell Zwischenfall aufzuklären. Beide sind Pro-Roswell, d. h. sie glauben daran, dass 1947 in Roswell tatsächlich ein UFO Crash stattfand.

24 Donald R. Schmitt *UFO update* vom 15. August 2007

25 Julie Shuster *MUFON-Journal* vom September 2007

166

Im Gegensatz zu Carey ist Schmitt nicht gerade als seriös zu bezeichnen, denn er hat in der Vergangenheit in Bezug auf seine berufliche Laufbahn und in Bezug auf Recherchen gelogen, weshalb ihm sein damaliger Co-Autor Kevin D. Randle auch die Zusammenarbeit aufgekündigt hat.

Inzwischen ist Don Schmitt im *Roswell Museum* öfters zu Gast, da er zum *Advisor to the Board of Director* ernannt worden ist. Dort arbeitete er mit der IUFOMRC Direktoren Julie Shuster zusammen und diese ist ja wie bekanntlich die Tochter von Walter Haut, der ihr ja quasi den Posten „vererbt“ hatte.

Ihre erste gemeinsame Publikation veröffentlichte Carey und Schmitt im Jahre **2003**. Es ist eine 56 Seiten Farbbroschüre mit dem Titel *Witness to Roswell*. Diese ist zwar reichlich bebildert, aber textlich sehr dürftig ausgefallen und hatte keinerlei News zu vermelden.<sup>26</sup>

Doch das änderte sich **2007** kurz vor Beginn der Feierlichkeiten zum 60-zigsten Roswell Jahrestag, als Carey und Schmitt mit ihrem ersten Buch auf den Markt kamen. Dies trägt zwar ebenfalls den Titel *Witness to Roswell*, ist allerdings zusätzlich noch mit dem reißerischen Untertitel: *Unmasking the 60 Year Cover up* versehen.

Damit dieser Untertitel auch hält was er verspricht, wundert es nicht, dass im Kapitel mit dem horormäßigen Titel *Eine Stimme aus dem Grab*, genau diese **2. EV** von Walter Haut **erstmalig veröffentlicht** wurde und somit „der Knüller“ des Buches darstellte.<sup>27</sup>

### Wer profitiert von Walter Hauts 2. EV ?

In **erster Linie** profitiert natürlich das *IUFOMRC Museum* in Roswell, welches etliche Jahre von Walter Haut Tochter Julie Shuster mit „harter Hand“ verwaltet wurde.

**Anmerkung:** Julie Shuster hatte Dennis Balthaser **schriftlich verboten** jemals ein Wort über die Konversation mit ihrem Vater Walter Haut - während seiner dreijährigen Zusammenarbeit im Museum - zu veröffentlichen.<sup>28</sup>

Nachdem in den Jahren zuvor alle drei **Kronzeugen** Glenn Dennis, Jim Ragsdale und Frank Kaufmann Schritt für Schritt als Lügner entlarvt wurden, brach auch die Glaubwürdigkeit eines Roswell UFO Absturzes wie ein Kartenhaus in sich zusammen. Doch nun, Dank dieser 2. EV von Walter Haut, kann der Roswell UFO Absturz Mythos **wieder neu aufleben**.

Damit ist natürlich auch die **Zukunft des Museums** weiter gesichert. Und nachdem in den letzten Jahren die Anzahl der UFO-Touristen rückläufig war, hat das Museum nun wieder eine **Neue Attraktion** und einen "Beweis", dass es 1947 doch einen Alien-Crash gab !

In **zweiter Linie** profitieren natürlich die **Autoren Carey und Schmitt** von dieser 2. EV, ist sie doch **der Aufreißer** in ihrem neuen Buch. Speziell **Don Schmitt** profitiert von diese 2. EV aber noch aus einem ganz anderen Grunde, weil in dieser 2. EV **seine Version** eines angeblichen UFO Absturzes detailliert bestätigt werden. Genau dies ist aber auch das Verdächtige: Nämlich dass plötzlich ein an einer

wahrscheinlich beginnender Demenz erkrankter 82 jähriger Mann, fast exakt das ufologische Roswell-Weltbild von D...

Als **Dritter**, das sollte man nicht aus der Acht lassen, profitiert natürlich auch die **ganze Stadt Roswell** davon. Denn nun werden auch weiterhin die Roswell UFO-Touristen nach Roswell pilgern und dort in Motels über **The big Roswell-UFO-C(r)ash**



1995

Karikatur: Uli Thieme

26 Carey/Schmitt *Witness to Roswell*, The Triton Group Publication, 2003

27 Carey/Schmitt *Witness to Roswell – Unmasking the 60 Year Cover up*, 2007

28 Dennis Balthaser *UFO update* am 2.7.2007

167

nachten, in Restaurants speisen, in Läden einkaufen, Tanken usw. - sprich letztendlich profitiert die ganze Gemeinde, denn die Alien-Touristen spülen jährlichen etwa 40 Millionen US-Dollar in die Kassen !

### Warum wurde mit der Veröffentlichung bis zum Tod gewartet ?

In diversen Foren wurde behauptet, Walter Haut wollte, dass diese 2. EV erst nach seinem Tod veröffentlicht werden soll, weil er seinem früheren Vorgesetzten Oberst **William H. Blanchard** versprochen hatte, **nicht** darüber zu reden. Aber Blanchard **starb bereits am 31. Mai 1966** - es hätte ihm also schon lange nicht mehr schaden können.

Repressalien von Seiten des Militärs oder der US-Regierung musste Walter Haut ja auch nicht befürchten. Es sei hier nur daran erinnern, dass der angebliche „Zeuge“ **Philip Corso** trotz seiner Veröffentlichung in seinem Buch über angebliche geheime Techniken aus dem Roswell UFO -- also quasi Geheimnisverrat betrieb -- **nie irgendwelche** Drohungen oder Repressalien erfahren musste.

Es gibt auch keine einzige Person die über angebliche Geheimnisse aus Roswell berichtet hat, der dannach die Militärrente oder ähnliches gestrichen wurde !

Nein, dieses Argument gilt lediglich als Vorwand, um etwas anders zu verschleiern. Nämlich, dass Tote bekanntlich nicht mehr reden können. Denn somit wurde **unterbunden**, dass UFO-Forscher **nicht mehr** die Möglichkeit hatten, Walter Haut nochmals zu seinen Lebzeiten dazu befragen, ob der Inhalt dieser 2. EV **auch wirklich den Tatsachen entspricht !**

Ich habe Walter Haut 1993 als einen ehrlichen und aufrichtig wirkenden Menschen kennen gelernt und ich bin deshalb davon überzeugt, dass seine Aussagen in **seiner 1. EV** aus dem Jahre 2002 **der Wahrheit** entsprechen. Deshalb hat Walter Haut in der Vergangenheit auch nicht Millionen vom Menschen z.B. via TV belogen, als er immer wieder beteuerte, dass er 1947 **nie** ein UFO-Wrack oder Alienleichen gesehen hat, weil es **die Wahrheit** war !

Walter Hauts 2. EV - die von **Donald Schmitt kreiert** wurde - ist zwar keine Fälschung, da diese ja die Original-Unterschrift von Walter Haut trägt. Allerdings ist sie sehr, sehr zweifelhaft. Meiner Meinung nach ist es eindeutig der plumpe Versuch, damit die Roswell-UFO-Fans einseitig zu beeinflussen !

zu Henderson/Kromschroeder, (S. 25):

Wie auf Seite 25 dargestellt, behauptet der Zahnarzt **Dr. John Kromschroeder**, daß ihm der ehemalige Militärpilot in Roswell, **Oliver W. „Pappy“ Henderson** einmal ein Stück Metall gezeigt hätte, das angeblich

von dem "abgestürzten Roswell-UFO" gewesen sei.

**Tatsache** ist jedoch, daß der als Spaßvogel bekannte Pappy Henderson die Trümmer einer deutscher V-2 Rakete aus dem 2. Weltkrieg, die er als Souvenir aus England mitbrachte, gerne als „UFO-Trümmer“ ausgab, wie **Jonathan Smith**, der zusammen mit Pappy Henderson stationiert war, zu berichten weiß.<sup>29</sup>

zu **Marcel, Jesse A (S. 95)**:

### Major Jesse Marcel entlarvt Ufologen

**James Bond Johnson**, jener Reporter und Fotograf des *The Fort Worth Star Telegram*, der am Dienstag den 8. Juli 1947 im Büro von General Ramey jene historischen Bilder aufnahm, die die Trümmer der bei Roswell abgestürzten Ballon- und Reflektorenreste zeigen, hat dem Herausgeber der *Skeptics UFO News letter*, **Philip J. Klass**, eine Kopie der *The Fort Worth Star Telegram* vom **9. Juli 1947** zukommen lassen. Diese Kopie beinhaltet einen Artikel zum Roswell Zwischenfall und wurde von den Ufologen bislang wenig beachtet, bzw. blieb vielen (auch mir) unbekannt und wurde nicht veröffentlicht. Dabei ist gerade dieser Artikel von ganz besonderer Bedeutung, weil hier der damalige Firsthand Zeuge **Major Jesse Marcel** zitiert wird. Nachfolgend die wesentlichsten Aussagen des Zeugen vom 8. Juli 1947:

29 Interview mit Kal K. Kroff am 15.3.1995; Kal K Kroff *The Roswell UFO Crash*, 1997, S.95 u. 106

>> ... according to **Maj. Jesse A. Marcel** from Houma, La., intelligence officer of the 509th bomber group who brought the device to the FWAAF [Fort Worth Army Airfield], knew Brazell [sic], who has no radio and whose ranch 30 Miles from the nearest phone, nothing about flying disks when he **found three weeks** the remains of the weather meter ago, strewn over a square mile of his property. He bundled up a large pile, about ¼ inch thick and ½ inch long, of aluminum foil, broken wooden sticks, and a torn mass of synthetic rubber - which the balloon was warmed up - and rolled it under a scrub. During a trip to the city of Corona, NM, on **Saturday evening**, Brazell [sic] the **first mention** heard of the "Silver Flying Discs", reported Major Marcel here in General Ramey's headquarters. "Brazell [sic] then hurried home and on **early Sunday** picked he up the remains of the kite and balloon," continued Marcel, "and on **Monday he drove to Roswell** to report his find to the sheriff." This resulted in a call from the sheriff to Roswell Army Airfield and Marcel was assigned the case. Marcel and Brazell [sic] then traveled back to the ranch, where the major took the discovery into the care of the army. "The ranch is in a god-forsaken area," explained Marcel, "and we spent **a couple of hours Monday afternoon** looking for more parts of **the weather meter**. We found a few scraps of aluminum foil and rubber. "

Marcel brought the discovery to Roswell Army Airfield and reported it to **early Tuesday morning at 8:00 am** his commander Col. William H. Blanchard, head of the 509th bomber group. Blanchard then reported this to General Ramey, who ordered the find to be flown immediately to Fort Worth. **Around this time it was announced from Roswell that a flying disc had finally been found.** In a minutes, the telecommunication spreading the news of this discovery and the matter of agencies were broadcast waves were full of the story. ... << <sup>30</sup> [Emphasis added by the author] So much for the passages concerning the verbatim statements of Major Jesse Marcel.

#### The following facts are now decisive:

1. William "Mack" Brazel found the rubble **actually 3 weeks** before Saturday, July 5th, 1947, when he heard something about "flying disks" for the first time in Corona.
2. Mack Brazel **actually did not go until Monday, July 7, 1947** to Roswell, to report the find to the sheriff.
3. Both Mack Brazel and Major Jesse Marcel **reported unanimously by scraps of aluminum and rubber of a balloon** who found them.

These statements are in agreement with other, historically verifiable statements of the contemporary witnesses actually involved at the time. Once again it becomes clear that the assumption that dubious ufologists keep saying that the Roswell incident occurred between July **2nd and 4th, 1947**, is **not true**. So Roswell is also celebrating its annual festival at the wrong time! Furthermore, it becomes clear once again that the first by **Berlitz / Moore** set up and by **Randle / Schmitt** "timetable", i.e. the sequence of events, taken over and parroted by some ufologists, is nothing more than their stories **fantasy**, as this was the first-hand witness involved at the time Marcel in this article **clearly refuted**.

to Schiff, Steven H. ; Senator (Rep.) Of New Mexico, (p.7):

Senator Schiff, who died in 1998, had in February **1994** revived the "Roswell Incident" through his GAO inquiry. But for him, after the publication of the two US Air Force reports (1995 and 1997), the "UFO" case Roswell was ticked off. That is why he no longer felt any desire to pursue the still unending rumors about Roswell, and instead preferred to

concentrate on other tasks, as his **press spokesman Barry Bitzer** explained: "I have my boss on a "No UFO media" - Diet set. This subject earned him immediate notoriety a few years ago. We were inundated with mail and television reporters, and that [Roswell "UFO"] was the only thing anyone would ever want to talk to him about. So he will not go into this subject again unless there is something new to discuss. " <sup>31</sup>

30 *The Fort Worth Star Telegram* of July 9, 1947, in Philip J. Klass *Skeptics UFO Newsletter* # 57, May 1999 31 *Washington Post*, September 27, 1997 **169**

> **The rubble**, photo shoot 1947 at Fort Worth headquarters (p.37):

## New photo analyzes confirm: rubble was not replaced

One of the most interesting aspects of the so-called Roswell incident is the claim that in 1947 in the office of General Ramey, Chief of the 8th US Army Air Force, the "UFO debris" brought from Roswell was for that of a weather balloon in **exchanged** order to cover up the UFO crash. However, repeated analyzes of the photos confirm the opposite.

The "exchange rumor" began in **1980, 33 years after the event**, when the authors **Charles Berlitz** and **William Moore** published the first book on Roswell.<sup>32</sup> In it the authors write that the wreckage of an allegedly crashed UFO found near Roswell, or closer to Corona, New Mexico, was flown from Roswell Army Airfield to the then headquarters of the 8th US Army Air Force in Fort Worth, Texas. The bearer of the wreckage was Major Jesse

Marcel and he was photographed with the UFO wreckage in General Ramey's office. Immediately after this photo session - claims the duo of authors - these UFO parts are said to have been removed and replaced with those from an **ordinary weather balloon**. At a subsequent press conference, the incident was then covered up as a balloon crash.

To support their argument, the Berlitz / Moore duo used a **trick** by one of the photos taken in Ramey's office at the time **manipulating**. In that picture you can see **Major Jesse Marcel** kneeling, holding a piece of debris in his hands [see **photo 1**].

The accompanying caption explains that this is an "*original crash part*".



**Photo 1:** Manipulated photo detail from Berlitz / Moore shown exactly as in the book. Marcel with "Original Crash Part"

Photo: Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident* p. 34

**Photo 2:** Original photo

Abb. 4



Manipulated section marked in white

Photo: J. Bond Johnson  
Fort Worth Star-Telegram Photograph Collection, Special Collections Division,  
The University of Texas at Arlington Libraries

32 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, or in German: *Der Roswell incident* p. 65, Fig. 4 **Note:** Charles Berlitz only gave his name because he was very popular due to the "Bermuda Triangle". The actual research came from **William Moore** and especially from **Stanton Friedman**. Friedman is however **never mentioned**, which is why he was very upset.

**Bose** are also sitting behind debris [see **photo 3**]. This photo was subtitled by Berlitz / Moore as follows: “*The photo ... shows General Ramey and his adjudicant Colonel Du Bose posing in front of the camera with this replaced 'wreck' during the real wreck for scientific research after Wright Field was on the way.*”<sup>33</sup>

The fact is, however, that **photo 1** with Marcel is only an **enlarged “partial section”** of a photo in which Marcel is sitting behind the same rubble as Ramey and DuBose [see **photo 2**]. That means: **The rubble is identical** and shows a broken radar reflector.

Berlitz / Moore their readers **deliberately** deceived by means of a manipulated photo. Unfortunately, many uncritical authors / ufologists then this incorrect fact without checking it **adopted**.

As a second argument, Berlitz / Moore stated that **photo 1** with Marcel was taken before the one on which Ramey / DuBose are depicted [**photo 3**] in order to corroborate their “exchange argument”. In fact, it has not yet been clarified beyond any doubt which photos were taken first and in which order they were taken.



**Photo**

**3:** Photo detail from Berlitz / Moore with allegedly "replaced" rubble

Photo: Berlitz / Moore photo: *The Roswell incident* p. 65  
Original> see p. 40 in this documentation

What was known was that on that afternoon of July 8th, 1947 So far, 7 known photos have been taken in General Ramey's office. Behind the **same** pieces of rubble, however, different people can be seen, which means that the photos can be divided as follows:

2 photos with Ramey / 2 with Ramey and DuBose / 2 with Jesse Marcel / 1 with Irving Newton.

Of these 7 photos, only 4 original negatives still exist today, which are in the *university library of the University of Texas* in Arlington (between Fort Worth and Dallas). The latest analyzes of these negatives by Canadian **Andrew Lavoie** now clearly show that these 4 negatives come from 2 different film series and were also taken with **2 different lenses**. This results in **two groups with two negatives each**, namely the photos on which Marcel is depicted and those two photos on which General Ramey and Ramey with DuBose are visible. This means without doubt that **two photos from two different photographers** must have been shot 34th

this fact in **1991** The authors Randle / Schmitt had already recognized and assumed at the time that the Fort Worth AAF press spokesman **Major Charles A. Cashon** was the photographer because he had already taken a picture with Irving Newton<sup>35</sup>.

It is also a fact that the then 21-year-old photographer from *Fort Worth Star Telegram*, who is still alive today **James Bond Johnson**, took two of these photos, namely the one with General Ramey and Ramey with DuBose. As early as February 27, 1989, Johnson stated in his first telephone interview with the authors Randle / Schmitt:

*“When I got there, there was no press conference. I went and only Ramey was there and the stuff was scattered ... And he walked over and I posed him so that he was kneeling and holding the stuff and looking at it.*

33 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, pp. 34/35; or> *The Roswell Incident* <, photos p. 66; Text: p.77 / 78

34 Neil Morris *The Ramey Office Photographs. Reveal A More Complex Story*, in *UFO Magazine*, Vol. 24, No. Feb. 2, 2004; P. 4 - 9

35 Randle / Schmitt *The Roswell Report*, CUFOS, 1991, p. 60

... I had a flash holder. I **made two single photo films**. I only had a flash holder. That was all I had ... Everyone wanted an exclusive photo and I had two photos " 36. However, Johnson corrected the number of photos in his last interview on December 23, 1990 to holders "two flash and 4 individual photo films" 37, which was ultimately the correct number of his photos. It is interesting that Johnson only saw Ramey, but not Jesse Marcel and that there was no press conference at his photo appointment. [Emphasis added by the author]

**It proven** has also been for a long time that at a press conference that was scheduled later **several reporters** were present, as the main witness Marcel himself testified: "... but there were **a lot of press people** who wanted to talk to me. " 38. The Warrent Officer Irving Newton, who was also pictured at the time, told the authors Randle / Schmitt: "... He [Newton] says that there were 10 to 12 people. Marcel was one of them, as were DuBose and Ramey and a few other officers. Maj. Charles A. Cashon was there and so was Ramey's Adjutant, Cap. Roy R. Showalter. There were **n't more than four reporters**. " 39. Likewise, Colonel Thomas J., who was present at the time and also shown in two photos, declared **DuBose**: "... there were **three or four reporters** including Major Charles A. Cashon, the General [Ramey] and the weather officer, Warrent Officer Irving Newton interviewed ". 40



Since the *Fort Worth Star Telegram* was known to have good relations with General Ramey, it was possible that this newspaper first of the arrival of the scene heard rubble, and therefore Bond Johnson was also the first reporter on. There he shot his pictures with Ramey solo and Ramey / DuBose and drove off again before the later press conference began.

In fact, Bond's Ramey pictures were the **first** to be distributed via AP. As a result, photographer James Bond Johnson (left) and Dennis Balthaser have taken and forwarded the remaining photos. This course of action is not unusual, as it was already common in 1947 for newspaper reporters to sell their photos to various newspapers or agencies one of those reporters who were present later, must . For example, the quoted here J. Bond Johnson one of those Ramey photo on the same day of 08/07/1947 except on *AP* also more to the news agency *INP* sold 41st

The analysis by Andrew Lavoie confirmed probably the most important aspect, namely that the debris in the photos **the wreckage** those was original, **the Marcel of Roswell had brought**.

As previously known, Jesse Marcel himself explained:

"The stuff in that one photo was really the stuff we found. It wasn't a posed photo. " 42.

Marcel also said that the rubble was exchanged later, after his photo session: "Later they cleared our rubble away and exchanged it for their own. These pictures were taken when the actual wreckage was on its way to Wright Field. I wasn't on it. I think the general and one of his adjudicators were on it. " 43.

But Jesse Marcel is wrong here. Because the rubble is the same and identical in all 7 photos.

36 Randle / Schmidt *The Roswell Report*, CUFOS, 1991, p. 63

37 Randle / Schmidt *The Roswell Report*, CUFOS, 1991, p. 65

38 Interview of Major Jesse Marcel with Bob Pratt on December 8, 1979

39 Randle / Schmitt *The Roswell Report*, CUFOS, 1991, p. 67

40 Randle / Schmitt *The Truth about Roswell*, 1994, p. 50

41 Neil Morris in *UFO Magazine*, Vol. 24, No. Feb. 2, 2004; P. 8

172

And secondly, as we now know, his pictures were taken after the photos in which Ramey can be seen. This could be clearly demonstrated on the basis of the shadow angles in the photos and the time published in the media <sup>44</sup>.

And, see above, the first photos that were transmitted at that time were those of Bond Johnson and Marcelon these **was not yet** shown.

Two conclusions can be drawn from this:

**First:**

Either the main witness Jesse Marcel is lying, then the wreckage was **not after** his photo session, but **long before** exchanged that. Since Ramey **was front of** photographed in Marcel and Ramey's photo shows the same rubble as those with Marcel.

**Second:**

Or Jesse Marcel is not lying and is actually holding the original wreckage from Roswell in his hands. Then **the parts** with which Ramey was **before Marcel** photographed were **also the original wreckage** from Roswell and were therefore **never replaced**.

The fact that Major Jesse Marcel actually did not lie was confirmed by General Ramey's first hand weapon, chief of staff and adjunct - and shown on two photos - **Thomas Jefferson DuBose**, as early as **1990** in an interview with Jamie H. Shandera. Here is the important excerpt:

Shandera: "There are two researchers (Don Schmitt and Kevin Randle) who are currently saying that the rubble in General Ramey's office was changed and that you had a weather balloon there." DuBose: "Oh, one Nonsense ! The material was **never** exchanged ! " <sup>45</sup>

**Conclusion:**

It is therefore clear that the rubble from Roswell in Fort

> **Rumors**, Secret Hangar? (P.53):

New information shows:

There was never a "Hangar 18"  
on the  
Wright-Patterson Air Force Base



**Robert Kolarik** interviewed **1,997** phone the **promise cherin the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base** in Dayton, Ohio, **Helen Kavanaugh**. He then published their statements in an article that appeared in the *San Antonio Express-News*:

Gate 1 B  
Wright-Patterson Air Force Base Photo: Uli Thieme 1995

>>... Charles Berlitz and William L. Moore were two of the first people who investigated the events of 1947 and their book *The Roswell Incident* contains observations that the bodies of aliens were brought to Wright Field from New Mexico. Later reports said their remains were stored in ice in a building called Hangar 18.

These days, Wright Patterson AFB spokeswoman Helen Kavanaugh spent considerable time answering questions related to Hangar 18.

"Whenever something new about Roswell comes on TV, we always get a lot of calls about it," she said on the phone. "Glad you mention the 50th anniversary. Now I know I'll have to spend the summer answering calls!"

Kavanaugh explains further by saying, "No, we have and never had any alien bodies, or extraterrestrial material ". All the documents related to UFO studies that we had here were passed on to the National Archives, so there is nothing here that is in any way related to UFOs. "

Kavanaugh explains that Air Force studies for the Blue Book projects of the 1950s and 1960s were conducted at Wright-Patterson. With regard to Hangar 18, she explains that it is a myth. "There is a brick building in which high altitudes were simulated for testing with engines and therefore this building was cooled," she explains. "That's why it was a cold store. It's one of the buildings with the serial number 18 that were numbered A, B, C ... I think the exact name is 'Building 18 F'. It's a rectangular brick building, not a hangar and not even with a round roof like hangars have. "<< 46

In 2010 appeared on an interesting the following information about the website legendary Hangar 18 Mythos:

>>

*PROPULSION TECHNOLOGY DIRECTORATE  
- EAST (PR)*

*ATTN: SBIR Program Manager (AFRL / PROB)  
1950 Fifth Street*

*Building 18*

*Wright-Patterson AFB OH 45433 -7251*

*Building 18 Complex:*

*Power Plant Laboratory*

*Built in 1928, Building 18 is one of the earliest buildings on Wright Fields. It served as the main facility for the Material Division's power plant laboratory, which had moved from McCook Field, and initially housed the laboratory's dynamometers - instruments for measuring the thrust or power of engines - and two concrete wind tunnels in the basement.*

*Today, Building 18 is the central structure of a greatly expanded building complex that belongs to the successor to the power plant laboratory, the Aviation Propulsion and Power Transmission Directorate of the Wright Laboratory. Building 18G was originally an extension of the northern bulge of building 18 and became a for the accommodation of*

*lung designed. The room is currently occupied by the research facilities of the battery laboratory, the Computer Technolog Group, conference rooms and an exhibition area for the management. The other buildings in the power plant laboratory complex were erected between 1940 and 1945. Building 18A was built in 1940 as a building for the engineering office for power plants and is still responsible for the directorate for aircraft engines and power plants.*

*In 1943, building 18D, west of building 18A, was built in a similar style. A connecting entrance structure has also been added between the buildings so that they are essentially one building. Like Building 18A, Building 18D also housed offices for the Aviation Engines and Propulsion Directorate.*



*the engines for the purpose of overhaul*

**reality:** "Building 18"

Wright-Patterson Air Force Base Photo: Wright-Patterson AF Base



**Myth:** "Hangar 18"

double hangar of the annex Museum  
Wright-Patterson Air Force Base

Photo: Uli Thieme 1995



47 [www.ascho.wpafb.af.mil/buildings/buildings.htm](http://www.ascho.wpafb.af.mil/buildings/buildings.htm) from 1.1.2010 - now offlineabove

48 seeKaufmann, Frank J. > **p. 127**

49 Randle / Schmitt *The Truth about the UFO Crash at Roswell*, 1994 , P.53, p.137

50 Karl T. Pflock *Roswell in Perspective*, 1994

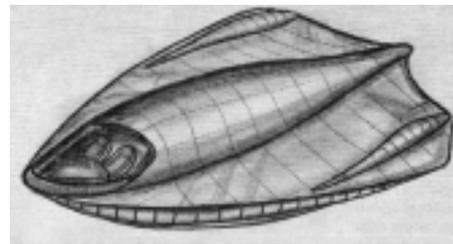
picture 3

**1993:**  
UFO book author **Don Schmitt** "perfected" the simple sketch from 1990 by Frank Kaufmann. <sup>51</sup>



Picture 4

**1995:**  
Theby the artist **Bill McDonald** in collaboration with UFO book author **Don Schmitt** of drawing "perfected" the "perfected" drawing by Don Schmitt, the origin of which was the simple sketch by Frank Kaufmann. The imagination had its own free rein here. <sup>52</sup>



Pic 5

**1998:**  
In 1959 a UFO in Poland is said to have crashed near Gdansk, which - oh wonder - is almost identical to theby Kaufmann UFO "perfected" Don Schmitt. <sup>53</sup>

Pic 6

**1999:**  
Model No. 555 in 1:48 scale from TESTORS, retail price 15 US dollars <sup>54</sup>

**Roswell UFO**

**\$ 15.00**

**No. 555  
1/48**

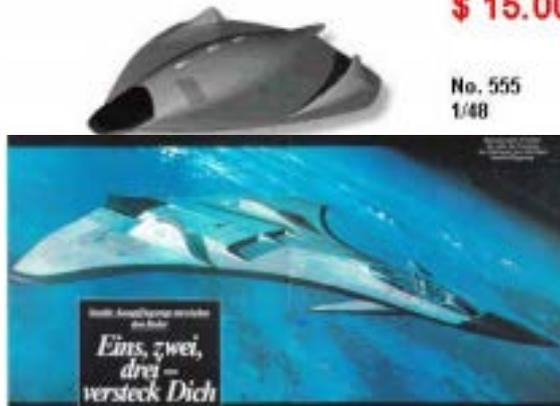


Fig 7

**1981:**  
**origin and theft of ideas ?** Drawing of an F-19 Fighter Concept in American magazines, which was alsoin a German specialist magazine printed. <sup>55</sup>

51 Randle / Schmitt *The Truth about the UFO Crash at Roswell*, 1994, p.53

52 Bill McDonald & Don Schmitt, 1995

53 *Russia's Grand Deception, UFO-Files*, Vol. 1, No. 8, 1998, pp. 46-62

54 [www.testors.com](http://www.testors.com)

55 Northrop LORAL *Electronic Warefare Systems // Stealth: One, two, three - hide yourself, FLUG REVUE*, No. 9/1985, pp. 8-

> Charlatans, Santilli & Co

## The Santilli Alien Hoax

Probably the most spectacular hoax = Joke or prank] in relation to the Roswell incident, it was definitely the black and white film or video, shown for the first time by Ray Santilli in 1995, which is said to depict the autopsy of an alien and which allegedly crashed at Roswell in 1947.



Latex doll instead of aliens: excerpt from the Santilli alien autopsy film

Photo: Santilli-Alien-Video

Even the release of this film was well prepared for a long time.  
In order to examine this construct, ais required **chronological review**:

### **November 1993:**

**Don Ecker**, pro-ufologist and editor of the US radio show *UFOs Tonight* learns from British pro-ufologist during a UFO conference in Vienna **Philip Mantle** about an alien autopsy for the first time. Movie. So already 2 years before the video was released and not because of the statement by Ray Santilli <sup>1</sup>

### **Early 1994:**

An **English tabloid newspaper** reports that the famous resseigneur **Steven Spielberg** wants to make a film about Roswell on the 50th anniversary of Roswell. It was again the pro-ufologist **Philip Mantle** who stated that this report was just a PR gag to announce the soon to be published autopsy film bit by bit, or to arouse curiosity in the media <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Don Ecker on August 11, 1995 via the *Internet*

<sup>2</sup> Philip Mantle at the *3rd International UFO Symposium* from May 20-21 in *San Marino*

, 1995 January 1995:

The rock legend and hobby crop circle researcher and pro UFO fan **Redge (Reg) Presley** [The Troggs] announced on British television that he had seen a black and white film documenting the autopsy of an alien that crashed in 1947 near Roswell. <sup>3</sup>

A short time after Reg Presley's BBC appearance, butmill, **only 2 years after the start of the rumor** for the first time **Ray Santilli appears** in public!

### **March 1995:**

**Colin Andrews**, English crop circle and pro-UFO researcher, and friend of Reg Presley, reveals at a lecture in Seattle, USA that he has seen a video on which a sensational 8 mm b / w film is Alien autopsy was filmed. The video was bought by FOX TV and would be released to the public in August 1995. <sup>4th</sup>

### **April 1995:**

The Australian UFO researcher **Bill Chalker** reports on the Internet that the ufologist **Philip Mantle** told him in a conversation that he had known about the Roswell autopsy film for 2 years - that is, since 1993. He was approached at the time to sell him the film. Unfortunately, he did not have the financial means to do this at the time. <sup>5</sup>

### **May 1995:**

In *London Museum* in London results **Ray Santilli & Coon 5 May 1995** an allegedly 91 minutes long Roswell Alien movie published for the first time the press and being selected guests a 28 minutes Part friendliness as a **world sensation** before.

Only at this point does Ray Santilli come to the fore and become the main contact person, which is why the film is also called the film in the scene **Santilli !**

## The Santilli Connection

The above chronology makes it clear that the pro-ufologists **Mantle, Presley and Andrews were** the first promoters of the Santilli film and that Santilli himself only appeared 2 years later. But how did this connection come about?

Ray Santilli knew the rock musician Reg Presley professionally through his film company *Merlin Production*. Santilli's original idea was to incorporate the Alien movie into a music video clip that he shot with Presley. <sup>6th</sup>

Reg Presley, in turn, brought Santilli with Philip Mantle from the British UFO research group because of the alien film *BUFORA* into contact, as Presley and Mantle knew each other from their Konkreis research. Philip Mantle acted from now on as Santilli's media advisor. <sup>7th</sup>

At the same time, Reg Presley involved his friend Colin Andrews, the English crop circle and pro ufologist. As Ray Santilli himself states, his first attempt to buy the alien autopsy from the alleged cameraman back in 1993 failed. The company *Polygram*, which originally wanted to buy the film, dropped out on the grounds that the material belonged to the US military and that the deal was therefore illegal.

A good 18 months later, at the end of 1994 / beginning of 1995, Santilli allegedly organized the 100,000 US dollars and was finally able to buy the film from the alleged cameraman. <sup>8th</sup>

However, Santilli did not reveal who his new financier was. Therefore, rumors circulated early on that this was a "German sponsor". <sup>9</sup> It later became known that his name is **Volker Spielberg**. A videographer with a small office in Hamburg, but lives in Austria.

3 Redge Presley in *Good Moring with Anne and Nick*, BBC on January 13, 1995

4 *Saucer Smear*, Vol. 42, No. 4, April 15, 1995

5 Bill Chalker in *FIDONET* on April 17, 1995

6 *Saucer Smear*, Vol. 42, No. 4, April 15, 1995

7 *Autopsy of an extraterrestrial ?*, *FACTOR X*, No. 4m1995, p. 96

8 Interview with Philip Mantle and Ray Santilli from June 27, 1995, *UFO-Kurier*, No. 12 10/95, p.

25- 26 9 George Wingfield on May 23, 1995 via the Internet

**Santilli and Spielberg** are actually friends and business partners, as the French TV station *TF1* researched. Spielberg also told *TF1* that he was a "collector" and owned the original film. But this film with the reason "*Fuck the world! I mean the world is full of egoism and me too!*" no longer want to come out. <sup>10</sup>

It should be noted that the play on words with Volker or Steven Spielberg, with whom the press was

pissed off in 1994 (see chronology above), is retrospectively to be recognized as a successful gag.

Serious doubts arose as to whether Volker Spielberg was the real buyer / owner and not rather the rock star Reg Presley.

Because as early as 1994, Reg Presley stated that he would like to spend maybe 1 million British pounds, which he does not absolutely need, on crop circle and UFO research. He would have earned these 1 million pounds through the license fees, which made his 1960 song, which for the British comedy *Four Weddings and a Funeral* was reissued, and which made the film a hit with its music.<sup>11</sup> And what a coincidence, the production company for this successful film comedy was again *Polygram*, the very company that, according to Santilli, had refused to buy the autopsy film in 1993.

### The first doubts arise

It was only a matter of time when the time would come when the so-called Santilli-Alien movie would burst like a soap bubble. To be precise, there were two video clips - the so-called "tent footage" and the "Alien autopsy footage".

Shortly after the publication of the ominous strips, which was initiated with great tam tam, it quickly became clear from a number of details that this had to be a forgery. Not only did Ray Santilli constantly change his versions, such as For example, how many roles are in the original film, what length these films originally had and how he came to these films. He also always refused to have a section of the **original film material** examined by the Kodak company for a determination of the time. Instead, he just passed a **piece of insignificant opening creditsufologists** tofor analysis.

What was decisive, however, were the tangible facts that spoke against authenticity and were uncovered

. Starting with the **medical contradictions** or the **false "Danger" warning sign**. [above arrow in the photo on the right] explained **John R. English**, the former director of the *Air and Space Historical Center* in San

Diego, USA, that this "Danger" warning sign **cannot be** from 1947.

Because the character shown in the Santilli film was **first used in 1967** under the index no.

Z53.1-1-1967 approved by *ANSI (American National Standard Institute)* and *OSHA (Occupational Safety and Health Administration)* with the *OSAH Index* 1919.145.<sup>12th</sup>



autopsy film.

False "Danger" sign Photo: Santillialien video

Next, it was doubted that the alleged **American cameraman** - from whom Santilli bought the

wants, even existed. Ray Santilli **Bob Shell** had promised that he would put this cameraman into contact. But this contact **never** came about.<sup>13th</sup>

10 Telephone call from **Nicolas Maillard** to Volker Spielberg in *TF1, Jacques Pradel* on October 23, 1994

11 *Hit finances UFO hobby; Courier & Advertiser*, May 22, 1994

German cinema title *4 Weddings and a Death*, and Reg Presley's hit is called *Love is all around* 12 Uli

Thieme *Roswell News* No. 1, *JUFUF* Issue 116 - 2/98, p. 50

13 Bob Shell in *Skeptics UFO Newsletter, SUN* # 41, Sept. 1996, p.8

In addition, there was the fact that the alleged cameraman the explosive films on site at *Roswell Army Air Force Base* could have developed. But it didn't, although the base had its own photo laboratory and the films used were listed exactly, as documents from 1947 prove.<sup>14th</sup>



fake - cameraman Photo: Screenshot Fuji TV Network

, the alleged military cameraman is a **homeless**

Finally, in **December 1996**, **first to appear on Japanese television** the alleged cameraman was the for the first time.

He was with a badly shot video clip camouflaged baseball cap. A clip allegedly filmed by son.

The broadcaster paid for the 6-minute clip *Fuji TV Network* \$ 5,000. In this video, the alleged cameraman stated that he regretted having sold the film out of financial difficulties and that Santilli had received 25 rolls of film from him

. 15th

**The fact is, Ray Santilli** and producer **Gary Shoefield** have fraudulently deceived here. Because they let that just a part **unknown person** play. In reality **person from Los Angeles**. He had received money for the video clip and the clip was filmed in a motel.

16

Since Ray Santilli had not only lied about this, an English magazine also scoffed at him: "*A reminder for Ray Santilli is > Sainly Lier <- a pious liar*". 17th

### First video clip

In **1998** it became known that at least one of the two videos, the tent footage, was **definitely a fake**. The makers of the same had come out and described in detail the development of the video clip:

In the **summer of 1994**, the, based in Milton Keynes (England), received a *AK Music Company* visit. It was none other than **Ray Santilli** and told the video producers **Keith Bateman** and **Andy Price-Watts** that he had a video showing aliens. However, the film would be of very poor quality and whether AK Music could still get something recognizable out of it. When this failed, Bateman and Price-Watts came up with the idea of filming their own scene. The film was filmed in **a barn in Ridgmont, Bedfordshire**. The "**Alien**" was played **12-year-old son Andy** by producer **Price-Watts**, who was lying under a blanket and was holding a painted wig holder as an alien head. The **two "medics"** were played by the technician **Elliot Willis** and the **local butcher** who delivered the alien's innards. And the briefly recognizable person who was supposed to **US President Harry Truman** portray was the who happened to drop by **owner of the barn**.

A total of 6 minutes of color video were shot and then transferred over and over again in the studio to black and white videos in order to produce a poorer, i.e. older, quality.

There were 1 ½ minutes left at the end and these were offered to Santilli for sale. But when he complained about the poor quality and rejected it, he decided *AK Music* producer the clip to **Bruce Barlow** for his production *Penetrating The Web 2* to sell. **Ray Santilli found out about this** and offered *AK Music* immediately money if they **waited another 10 weeks to release the film** - Bateman and Price-Watts accepted the offer.

14 *Combined History - 509th Bomb Group and Roswell Army Air Field - 1 July 197 through 31 July 1947*, p. 40

15 Philip J. Klass in *Skeptics UFO Newsletter*, SUN # 44, March. 1997, p.7

16 *Eamonn Investigates: Alien Autopsy*, *British Sky Broadcasting, Sky One*, April 4, 2006

17 *Saucer Smear*, Vol. 43, No. January 10, 1995

### 180

**The reason why Ray Santilli** absolutely wanted to prevent the release of the *AK Music* video was clear. In the meantime, in **1995**, he had a **second** video made of much better quality - the *Alien autopsy footage* - and now saw its "sensational release", which was already fully in the media planning, endangered. In fact, both videos were then shown together at the "world premiere".

It is also interesting that Ray Santilli has now been convicted of the lie again. Although he had known since 1994 the makers of "tent footage", he still lied a year later when he in August 1995 said at the BUFORA conference: "**The people in the tent scene have not yet been identified. But I am sure that this will happen soon**".<sup>18th</sup>

Second video clip

After the origin of the tent video clip had been clarified, the ufologically interested community only had to be patient until the time came when the "alien autopsy footage" forgers would also speak out. The point in time dragged on, but it came - in April 2006.

The news about it first appeared in various English daily newspapers<sup>19</sup> and was by the *Bild* newspaper picked up and published in a small article entitled "*Definitely proven: Alien film was a hoax*". Really succeeded, I found at the this Article the stated accompanying text, which placed next to the was a financed photo, and was in typical picture-style "*From because dead Alien:*  
*Latex body with sheep brain and chicken*"<sup>20</sup> giblets."



background, which is why now the Creator The fact was that on April 8, 2006 the premiere for the film *Alien Autopsy* took place with the entertainers very popular in England, *Ant and Dec*<sup>21</sup>, which is because the "Alien" depicted in this film is similar to the Santilli-Alien like one identical latex twin to the other [see photo below left]

This is surprising no longer, because both "aliens" were made by the same artist, the special picture from April 18, 2006



"Alien Autopsy" with Ant & Dec photo: promotion Picture the BBC film

effect experts **John Humphrey** creating<sup>22nd</sup> For the production of the "Ant and Dec Alien", Humphrey used his experience from the Santilli-Alien, which was modeled a decade earlier, as he himself says: "*All we did for the Ant and Dec film was to build models that we made 10 years ago and of which we took photos back then.*"<sup>23</sup>

Humphrey describes how this came about back then as follows: >It was in 1995 when the then London video distributor **Ray Santilli** approached him with the order that he should create and an alien autopsy scene for him

film. The artist needed 4 weeks to create the doll, which was modeled from latex and clay. After that, the entire in an empty apartment in the north London borough of Camden

18 Nick Fielding in *The Mail on Sunday* 23.12.2002

19 *Manchester Evening News* from April 6, 2006 / *The Sunday Times* from April 16, 2006 April 18, 2006

20 picture from. 2006

21 **Anthony McPartlin** (born November 18, 1975 in Newcastle) and (born November 25, 1975 **Declan Donnelly** also in Newcastle). 22 exhibits by John Humphrey > Homepage: [www.john-humphrey.com](http://www.john-humphrey.com)

23 *Manchester Evening News* captured from April 6, 2006

who later became known and much discussed around the world in the autopsy scene. Back then, like an amateur butcher, in front of the camera, he took the sheep's brain and the chicken entrails from the "Alien", stuffed like a Christmas goose, which had previously been obtained at the Smithfield meat market. After turning it off, the hoaxers cut up the latex doll and disposed of the parts in various London rubbish bins. <  
24

Analogous to the Roswell slogan "The truth is out there somewhere", 'The truth' was actually out there somewhere, namely chopped up rubbish "*in various Londonbins*" !

Another amazing detail that John Humphreys revealed is the fact that in filming this fake **Ray Santilli** himself starred by the second **surgeon** portraying depicted.

Ray Santilli is once again convicted of the lie, because he had stated from the beginning: "... *there is **no spark of evidence** to say that the film is a fake, on the contrary, the evidence suggests that the movie is real* " !<sup>25th</sup>

Thus the nickname of Ray Santilli - "*Saintly Lier*" (*lamb from the lamb*) - is still belittling, because you can hardly lie to mankind any more brazenly!

### **Conclusion:**

This is another, alleged evidence of a "UFO crash in 1947 near Roswell" was finally exposed as a hoax. Thus, so far, all the supposed "evidence" that should underpin this have ultimately turned out to be falsifications or lies.

Interesting is perhaps the **hint** of well-informed ufologists **Don Ecker**, that with the **world-widesale** and **TV broadcasts** these videos up to 2005 about **30 million US dollars** were made<sup>26</sup> - to fraud So worth it?

## Santilli-Alien: UFO crash site Box Canyon is a flop

As soon as the Santilli alien autopsy video and the associated cameraman story was in the media, there was soon trumpeting that the associated UFO crash site had been found in the US state of New Mexico. This would be proof that the Santilli alien story was true. The "discoverers" were two Germans: **Michael Hesemann**, then an employee of Magazin 2000, and **Johannes von Buttlar**,<sup>27</sup> author, accompanied by Buttlar's wife.

Together they in the **summer of 1995** claim to have located this historic site near Socorro, New Mexico,. How this came about was described in detail by M. Hesemann in Magazin 2000:

*"... The crash site, according to Santilli, was between ... Socorro and Magdalena, NM ... There is a mountain range - yes the Magdalena Mountains - and in front of it, behind one first rock, a "dirt road" (desert road) would go south. You would come through a rock gate to a small dry lake ... After a few days of further research in Santa Fe, Los Angeles, Seattle and Albuquerque, I decided to do a blind test make and - again with Johannes von Buttlar and his wife - to search the crash site*

*... After two 'Blindgängern' at least led us into the picturesque landscape of the Cibola National Forest and the Magdalena mountains, we knew we had driven too far*

*Back towards Socorro, on another dirt road about 10 kilometers [about 7 miles] further south a rock gate - and behind it a small dry lake, maybe 200 meters in diameter. Still its former tributaries were recognizable, one of them may have cut the mighty rock gate into the red sandstone. No doubt: we had found the right job.*

24 *The Sunday Times* of April 16, 2006

25 Ray Santilli on August 21, 1995 in an interview with **Scott Chisholm, Philip Walton and Jermey Barretsp.** 65 26 Don Ecker "*Conclusion*" in *UFO Magazine*, June / July 2005

27 **Johannes von Buttlar** bourgeois Name was **Hans Busackerlet**, later himself be by an aunt **through adoption** "noble".

The details that the cameraman described are correct. At least he must have known the spot. Later communication with him through Santilli confirmed the details and the location. Yet our most interesting discovery; On the north shore of the lake, where, according to the cameraman, the object had been and radiated so much heat that the sand literally melted and glazed, there was an oval, maybe 20 meters wide, which was different from the surrounding earth, more reddish, like heaped up, without stones, without grass vegetation. We had the traces of the rescue operation and subsequent trace removal found? It almost seemed so. ..."<sup>28</sup>

[Underlining added by the author]

To prove this, M. Hesemann had himself photographed at exactly this point and published the photo on p. 30 in the same M2000 edition. > For picture, see photo comparison p. 185

As luck would have it, I was May and June of the same year **1995** also in for several days in **Socorro**, NM. Since I had never heard of an alleged crash site in my conversations with the people there, I decided to go again in Germany *New Mexico Bureau of Mines & Mineral Resources of the state of New Mexico* write. I decided for this position because, on the one hand, the *New Mexico Institute of Mining & Technology department* is located in the next town of **Socorro**, practically 'on the doorstep' of the alleged crash site.<sup>29</sup> On the other hand, because the employees of this institute have often given very precise and scientifically sound information on questions about "UFO crashes".<sup>30th</sup>

In order to give the experts there a concrete reference point, I enclosed a color photocopy of the above-mentioned Hesemann color photograph - from the M2000 booklet cited - with the alleged crash site with my letter. I wanted to know whether the geological specialists on site are aware of this striking canyon in the background of the photo, as it can only be located not far from Socorro.

Two months later, in December **1995**, I received a very detailed reply from the geologist **Dr. Richard M. Chamberlin** Sent to. Here is the translation of the most important passages:

"... This letter is intended to answer your letter of October 5, 1995. Charles Chapin, director of the New Mexico Bureau of Mines, recently gave me your letter because I am familiar with the landscape and geology in the I am familiar with southwest Socorro, New Mexico. Enclosed is a photocopy of a topographic map (southwest section of Socorro, grid square 7.5 minutes) showing the location of the camera for the photo described as "Michael Hesemann at the crash site today?"

This photo was taken in the afternoon sun, facing northeast along the almost vertical wall of Box Canyon (the so-called "Rock Gate").

In addition to Box Canyon, there are other features in the photo, such as the steep, north-facing slope of the Table Mountain 6001 (marked "A"), the flat summit of Black Mountain Table Mountain (marked "B") and the deeper cuts of the bulldozer along the way (marked "B") draws "C") which leads to Box Canyon.

Using the same markings (A, B and C), these features can also be seen on the topographic map. Recording the camera's approximate line of sight to these [geological] features allowed me to locate the camera position with reasonable certainty. This point is about 0.7 miles south of Highway 60, not 7 miles as Mr. Hesemann states.

Geologically speaking, the point of view is on a late Quaternary gravel terrace (old river bed) adjacent to the current, periodically occurring river bed of the Bear Canyon arroyo.<sup>31</sup> In other words, the camera position is on a prehistoric (100,000 years old) dried up river bed (not a dry lake bed). I've been to this spot many times and the surroundings are perfectly natural.<sup>32</sup>

28 Michael Hesemann M2000, No. 107, Nov./Dec. 1995, p.23 and *Jenseits von Roswell*, 1996, p.271

29 Letter of October 5, 1995

30 Read in the sources, on the e.g. *Roswell and Plains of San Agustin Incident*

31 arroyo = Spanish: *Bach*

32 Underlining in the original Letter from Dr. Chamberlin

*There is no reference to any man-made earth moving (or any other type of excavation) at this point.*

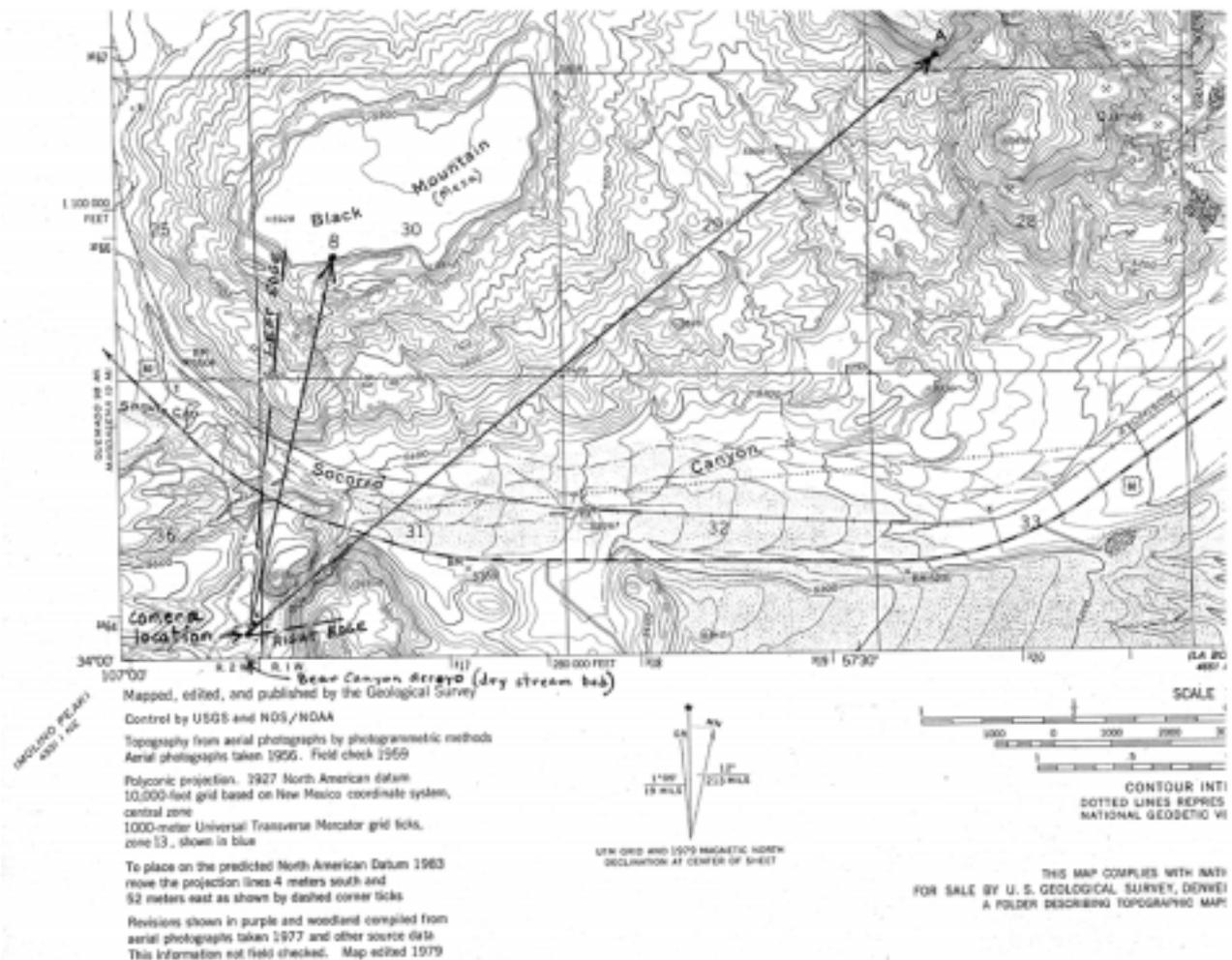
*Robert Eveleth, a long-time mining engineer with the New Mexico Bureau of Mines and Mineral Resources is very knowledgeable about mining history and the general history of the Socorro region. Mr.*

Eveleth told me that the local newspaper (*Defensor Chieftain*) did not mention the alleged UFO crash in 1947 or any year in the late 1940's.

... I think this answers all of your questions (as far as it was within my understanding and knowledge). Good luck with your research and writing.

Sincerely,  
Richard M. Chamberlin Ph.D  
Field Economic Geologist

RMC / nm [Abbreviation of author]  
Copies: Charles Chaplin, Robert Eveleth  
Attachment:  
Annotated Copy of Socorro 7.5' square Annotated Site Annotated  
Photograph of Alleged Crash  
Map of the Socorro Region (camera position) " 33



**Geological map:** Dr. Richard Chamberlin here has handwritten the **position of the camera** as well as the geographical reference points **A, B** and **C** marked

Original Copy: Uli Thieme

33 letter from Dr. Richard M. Chamberlin dated November 2nd, 1995 to the author

b / w  
copy of  
the  
color  
photo  
from

M2000  
article,  
which  
Dr.  
Chamberlin  
added

il  
en  
e,  
ie  
zu  
ie  
as  
hr  
en  
l-  
en  
en  
e-  
r-  
y-  
ie  
in  
st  
y  
r  
e



Michael Heseemann an der Absturzstelle heute

-11-

at the crashsite today



Do you know  
that place?

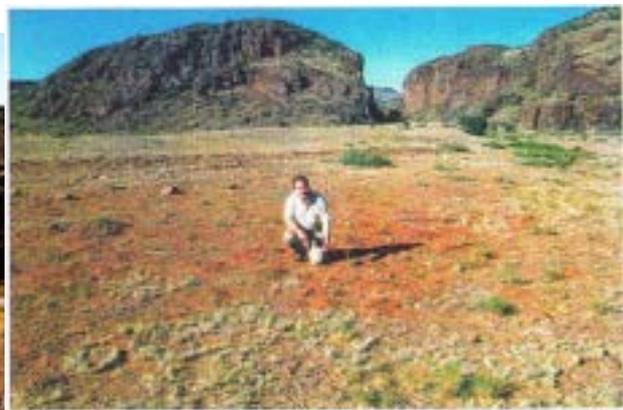
handwritten  
markings A, B  
and C  
and to the author  
sent it back.

Original copy: Uli Thieme



M. Mesemann at the "crash site"

1995 reduced Photo: color photo from M2000, no. 107, 1995,



Michael Heseemann an der Absturzstelle heute

A comparison of the statements :

The author at the "crash site" 2005

The statements of Dr. Chamberlin are accurate and insightful. They show what geological and geographical nonsense Michael Hesemann spread in his report when you compare the two statements:

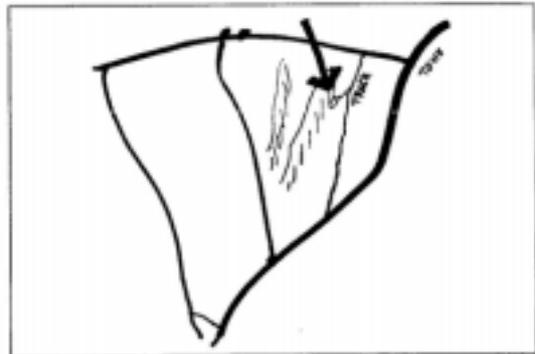
**First:**

The striking rock gate is **not 10 kilometers** (7 miles) as Michael Hesemann claims, but **only 1 kilometer** (0.7 miles) from Highway 60!

The statement by M. Hesemann therefore has nothing to do with serious research. You should still know whether you only drove 0.7 miles or 10 miles on a "desert road"!

**Second:**

The alleged crash site is **not on a dry lake**, but in an ancient **river bed**. Therefore of a "north shore of the lake" to speak lacks any in-depth knowledge!



Die Absturzstelle - Karte des Kameramannes.



**Top and bottom left:**  
Sketch and map section showing the position of the "crash site"  
- arrow in the original

copy: M. Hesemann *Jenseits von Roswell*, 1996, p.270 Bottom Copy of

**right:**  
the author's map  
to the Dr. Chamberlin handwritten  
the **actual position** .

**Third:**

There are no signs of any unnatural earth movements. That's why Dr. Chamberlin also the word in his letter "natural" underlined.

So when M. Hesemann writes "*Did we find the traces of the rescue operation and the subsequent removal of the traces?*" and thus suggests to his readers that he may have discovered the traces of a "cover-up action", then this no longer has much to do with serious reporting.

**Fourth:**

The exact location of the alleged Santilli alien crash site by Dr. Chamberlin reveals that it was very close to Highway 60 and very close to the city of Socorro.

After 1995 I **2005** was back in **Socorro** and drove to **Box Canyon** to the alleged crash site. It became obvious that a rescue operation - had it actually taken place in 1947 - could have been observed directly from the bridge of Highway 60, which leads over the Black Bear Arroyo.

Assuming that there would be 1,947 actually a UFO crashed and it had been hidden in top secret mission - which allegedly lasted more than a day - then you would have to stay away to "fence-sitters", the Highway 60 at this point **shut off completely** must!

The residents of Socorro or Magdalena would certainly have noticed this if their **only connecting road had** been blocked by the military. However, the firm in local history white, **Robert Eveleth** according to Dr. Chamberlin's reply **nothing of the kind** to report.

186

**Fifth:**

Michael Hesemann wrote in his article as mentioned above: "*Later communication with him [the cameraman] by Santilli confirmed the details and the location*"! He repeated this statement six months later when he wrote: "*After Ray Santilli's cameraman had confirmed that the place I had located in July 1996 [sic! Not 1995?] Was in the desert of New Mexico, southwest of Socorro, in fact, the site of the first UFO crash in history was on the night of May 31st to June 1st, 1947 ...*"<sup>34</sup>

So **either** M. Hesemann was lied to by Santilli at the time, or he was with the "**confirmation of the crash site** pretty ridiculed" by a homeless person who was completely uninvolved in 1947, who lived in Los Angeles in the 90s and was hired by Santilli for his hoax!

**Conclusion:**

As with the publication and production of the Santilli Alien film, as well as with the cameraman story, this "evidence of the crash site", which the authors Hesemann and v. Buttlar want to have researched, nothing more than unscientific nonsense and an ufological mega-flop!

## Stealth technology: does it come from the Roswell UFO aliens?

Has the science of our earth got a technological boost when an alien spacecraft crashed at Roswell in 1947?



Philip James Corso Photo: Wikipedia

that the then 82-year-old wanted to bequeath a few more dollars to his children.

This claim haunted the ufology gazettes for years and culminated in **1997** when, who was then retired and on July 18, 1998 Colonel who died, **Philip J. Corso** published his book.<sup>35</sup> In this book, Corso claims that he had access to documents documenting the wreckage of an crashed near Roswell in 1947 alien flying machine that. Corso also claimed, **without any concrete evidence**, that certain terrestrial technologies such as lasers, night vision devices, semiconductor technology etc. were a souvenir from the aliens.

American companies would then have appropriated them and some even obtained licenses for this alien technology from the US government . [Unfortunately, Corso does not explain to which alien account from the US side the royalties for the aliens are transferred.] However, Corso's book contains so many serious errors - even the simplest information does not correspond to reality<sup>36</sup> - that one can assume it It is possible that this publication had only one goal, namely So it is not surprising that the book author was managed by his son, **Philip Corso Junior**.

34 Michael Hesemann *On-site research confirms Santilli-Film; M2000*, No. 111, June / July 1996

35 Col. (ret) Philip J. Corso *The Day after Roswell*; Barnes NY: Pocket Books, 1997. 416 pages

German edition: *The day after Roswell*; 1998, Goldmann Verlag

36 Four examples out of many:

*Corso claims*: The headquarters of the 8th Army Air Force would have been in Fort Bliss, Texas in 1947. **Bullshit**: It was in Fort Worth;

*Corso claims*: The anti-aircraft missile "Hawk" would be controlled by a "heat seeker". **Bullshit**: The Hawk is controlled by radar.

*Corso claims*: Bell and Motorola began developing the 1947 *integrated circuit chip* in. **Rubbish**: The companies were Texas Instrument (patent on February 6, 1959) and Fairchild (patent on July 30, 1959) *Corso claims*: The microwave oven is a product of the aliens.

**Rubbish**: General Electric presented its microwave oven prototype to the public as early as 1930 (17 years before Roswell !!).

187 In

interviews it happened that the son gestured to his father with clear hand signals that he sensitive questions **not** should answer.<sup>37</sup>

And when it came to money, Corso Junior was no joke anyway. Therefore, in November **1997**, a case was opened in the Los Angeles Supreme Court on behalf of producer **Neil Russel**. Russel had already acquired the film rights for the story of Corso's book in 1992. Therefore, Neil Russel sued in court that that Corso Junior not only "*demanding much too high a sum of money from him*" but "*also insulted him and threatened his life*".<sup>38</sup>

But not only in the USA there were publications about an alleged alien technology transfer in the so-called stealth technology.<sup>39</sup>

In two UFO books published in Germany in 1996, the astonished reader was able to infer the following on this subject:

*"Incidentally, some high-tech developments are said to be due to the evaluation of this foreign technology, for example those of the so-called stealth bomber came to bear."*<sup>40</sup> Or even:

*"... the Russians had the - certainly not unfounded - suspicion that a large part of the" stealth technology "of the USA's new stealth bomber was based on the analysis of crashed UFOs"*<sup>41</sup>

But here, too, the two authors simply parroted an assertion **without providing a single proof** of their incredible assertions and again proved that they really have no idea about some topics, as will be clarified

below.

in the military and civil literature  
The development for many years  
of stealth has been reported. The published  
therein  
information allows the development of traced  
this high-tech development to be fully  
. It is also interesting that ufologists  
who like to complain about stealth technology  
have obviously never asked themselves why  
this stealth technology actually exists?  
If they had themselves this seemingly banal, but  
asked ultimately fundamental question and  
researched their answer, then they would  
not have spread some nonsense.



"Stealth" fighter Lockheed F-117 A Photo: Uli Thieme, USAF

Museum Dayton Ohio, in 2005

It all began **1888** in Karlsruhe in, when the German physicist **Heinrich Hertz** released the for before the English physicist **James Clark Maxwell** calculated the "electronic" Waves "could prove experimentally. This was the hour of birth of "radio telegraphy", which later became popular under the English term **radar (radio detection and ranging)** and which today aviation and shipping can no longer be imagined without it. It was also two Germans, **Christian Hulsmeyer** and **Heinrich Mannheim**, who on May 10, **1904** on the Cologne Rhine Bridge on the passing ships **first radar device** successfully tested.

On the one hand, this new technology was a blessing for aviation and shipping. On the other hand, it was a curse for the military. With radar you could discover the enemy aircraft or ships, but of course the enemy could also detect your own. Again, it was German technicians who began the **radar reflective area** to reduce in order to avoid detection by radar beams. On the one hand, attempts were made to use radar absorbing materials (**RAM = radar absorbent material**) radar back to prevent radiation and thus remain undetected.

37 *UFO Magazine*, Nov./Dec. 1997, here: Interview M. Lindemann with Corso, p. 15

38 *Los Angeles Times* of November 16, 1997

39 stealth = English = *List; Schläue*

40 Johannes von Buttlar, *Die Ausserirdischen von Roswell*, 1996, p. 167-168

41 Michael Hesemann, *Jenseits von Roswell*, 1996, p.8

**188**

Under the code name *Chimney Sweep*, a material, a rubber coating, was developed towards the end of World War II. The snorkels and periscopes of German submarines were painted and coated with this material. There are reports that this **first "stealth" technique** worked and that the RAM-coated periscopes and thus also the German submarines were by the enemy radar aerial reconnaissance aircraft **not** discovered.

Another way to escape the radar beams was **Radar Cross Section (RCS)** to keep them as small as possible.



it was German  
Once again technicians, the brothers  
**Reimar and  
Walter Horten**, whomore by  
a groundbreaking development chance  
were supposed to initiate. Originally  
they only wanted to so-called  
develop "flying wing" aircraft  
(as did Prof. Dr. same time  
Alexander Lippisch with the Me 163 at  
the). They  
wanted by the of the Aero  
physicist **Prof. Busemann** established

calculations show that  
arrow-shaped wings close in sound

Boeing Defense / Northrop B-2 "Stealth" bomber

Photo: Uli Thieme, USAF Museum Dayton, Ohio, 2010

flights cause the shock waves to be postponed.

A "side effect" was that these types of aircraft had a very low **RCS** . With the designations Ho I, Ho II ... to Ho XVIII, a number of models were developed and partially built. The most progressive type, the **Ho IX**, was produced under the designation **Go 229** towards the end of the war by the Gothaer Waggonfabrik in a number of only 3 copies.

The Go 229 consisted of a tubular steel frame that was covered with a sandwich-type wood skin 1.7 centimeters thick, which consisted of two plywood boards, which in turn were impregnated with a plastic material. In addition, there was a specially developed RAM mixture, a mixture of coal and sawdust that was bound with glue. Prototype No. 3, equipped with two Jumo 004 jet engines, fell into the hands of the Americans unharmed shortly before the end of the war

. It was immediately brought to the USA and tested there in the strictest of secrecy. The **Go 229** was thus **the first "stealth" aircraft in the world.**

Based on this construction, secret test flights with aircraft of the most unusual shapes were carried out in California near the Santa Susana Mountains in the 1940s and 1950s. *"This caused a storm of wild tales to be sparked, telling of flat, circular objects flying saucers*

*called. Thus a legend was born, ranging from little green men to claims of sighting and contact of any kind. "*<sup>42</sup>

Another milestone in the development of stealth aircraft was that three times the speed of sound high-altitude reconnaissance flying **Lockheed SR-71 aircraft**, as well as its

descendants, the A-12 and YF-12.

Due to its unusual shape, the aircraft had an extremely low RCS. The surface was covered with a



reconnaissance aircraft Photo: Uli

Thieme, USAF Museum Dayton, Ohio, 2005

Lockheed SR-71 A "Stealth"

a layer of RAM paint from a formula that is still secret today. It is only known that this is in the **done Lockheed Skunk Works**,<sup>43</sup> Palmdale, California, by **chief chemist Mel George** material developed, consists of iron particles encased in an epoxy resin.<sup>44</sup> In principle, however, the SR-71 was only a consistent further development of the German Go 229.

### Is a Russian an extraterrestrial?

The **decisive breakthrough** in stealth technology did not come until April **1975**. In those days, the then 36-year-old mathematician and radar specialist **Denys Overholser** came into the office of **Ben R. Rich**, thermodynamic scientist at the **Skunk Works** and later president of the same, and claimed "*that he could develop a fighter that would undamaged the best anti-aircraft belts in the world break through would*".<sup>45</sup> Overholser had in a technical article by a **Russian** something like the radar specialist *stone from Rosette*<sup>46</sup> discovered.

The author of the article was **Pyotr Ufimtsev**, chief scientist at the *Moscow Institute of Radio Engineering*. Ufimtsev showed in his treatise how one could create computer software that was needed for an exact calculation of the RCS of a certain shape, as long as it was two-dimensional. With this software, you could break an airplane down into thousands of flat, triangular shapes, then add their individual radar signatures together to get an exact total of the RCS.

The reason why only two dimensions were considered was due to technical reasons. In 1975 the computing capacities of the computers were not yet large enough to carry out the complicated arithmetic processes of the third dimension or those of rounding. Therefore everything was based on flat, triangular shapes and therefore a three-dimensional airplane was developed from a collection of flat, plate-shaped parts.

A three-meter wooden model was built and tested on a radar test site near Palmdale, California. The result was revolutionary and so the test *Have blue* was vehicle developed. On December 1, 1977, Lockheed test pilot Bill Park made its maiden flight with the prototype, the HB 1001, on the top-secret **Groom Lake test site** in Nevada. On May 4, 1978, after its 36th flight, the HB 1001 broke when it landed too hard. On July 20, 1978 the second prototype HB 1002 took off with pilot Colonel Norman Dyson, but this machine also crashed after 52 flights in July 1979.

After that, some moldings were changed and under the code name *Senior Trend 15* pre-series aircraft were built, of which the YF-117 A # 1 was completed in

**1981**. The first combat use of a standard stealth fighter of the type F-117 A took place on December 21, 1989 in Panama.

Above all, the rapid progress in computers, mainly in software, soon made three-dimensional RCS calculations and aircraft designs cell possible, so that this was the case with subsequent developments, such as the test aircraft *Tacit Blue* (first flight February 5, 1982) for the stealth bomber B-2 of the company

Northrop (now Boeing Defense & Space Group) found their

visible precipitation. The B-2 Stealth example, has Bomber, for the smallest RCS that a manned aircraft ever had, namely only 0.0014 m<sup>2</sup>.



B-2 stealth test aircraft "Tacit Blue"  
Photos: Uli Thieme, USAF Museum Dayton, Ohio, 2018

43 "**Skunk Work**" goes back to Irv Culver, an engineer at Lockheed, who one day answered the phone with "*Skonk Works*", a printout from a popular **US comic**. The phrase was so popular that Lockheed turned it into "Skunk Works" and registered it as a trademark.

44 Ben R. Rich, *Skunk Works*, 1994, p. 215

45 Ben R. Rich, *Inside the Skunk Works* in *Popular Science*, October 55

Ben R. Rich, *Skunk Works* 1994, p., 1994, pp. 19-21

46 Archaeological find near the **Egyptian city of Rosette**. Carved into a stone tablet was the same text in Greek, Demotic and hieroglyphics. This enabled the French Jean-Francois Champollion to decipher the Egyptian

hieroglyphs.

190

The first flight of the "Air Vehicle 1" (AV-1) designated B-2 took place on July 17, 1989 at Edwards Air Force Base in California. And on December 17th, 1993 the first series B-2, the "Spirit of Missouri" at *Whiteman Air Force Base*, was officially handed over to the Air Force, Missouri.<sup>47</sup>

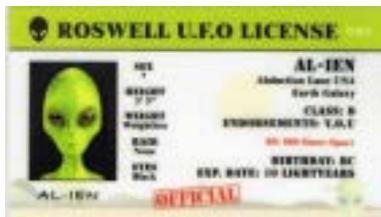
The only ufologically relevant fact about the B-2 stealth bomber is that the B-2 aircraft were integrated into the **509th Bomb Wing**, which **was in Roswell in 1947** on the *US Army Air Force Base* stationed. So in that atomic bomb unit whose **press spokesman Walter Haut** laid the foundation stone for the world's most famous "UFO crash myth" with a hasty press release.

**By the way:** The fact that stealth aircraft are "invisible", as is sometimes claimed, also belongs to the realm of fables. Both Russian and Czech engineers **as early as 1994** developed devices with which aircraft with low or minimal RCS can be "seen". The Russians call their defense device "Nitel" 55Zh6-1, the Czechs "Tamara" MCS-93.<sup>48</sup>

### **Conclusion:**

With the discovery of the radar, the militarily required "cunning" (stealth) was born at the same time. Namely to escape these radar beams again. The alleged "extraterrestrial" stealth technology is therefore of **purely terrestrial origin**. It was Germans, Americans and (unconsciously) a Russian who were responsible for the most important technological breakthroughs.

**The fact** is therefore: We owe **do not this invention to** a relative of Mr. Spock from a distant galaxy, whose flight-unfit device allegedly crashed into a sheep pasture near Roswell in 1947, as dubious ufologists and authors still try to persuade us.



prototype: **Avro Canada VZ-9A** aircraft  
 experimental in saucer UFO shape.  
 Development began in 1946.  
 December 1961 after 75 hours of flight.

Matching **UFO driver's license** Discontinued in \$ 3.50 at Roswell IUFOMRC

Photo: Uli Thieme

Photo: Uli Thieme, USAF-Museum Dayton, Ohio, 2018

## Conclusion

The analysis of all sources in this documentation leads to the unequivocal result that the rubble found by rancher Mack Brazel on June 14, 1947 in a sheep pasture did not come from an alien spaceship. The parts are rather remnants of a crashed MOGUL balloon train to which reflectors and instruments were attached. The "extraterrestrial corpses" allegedly found in the crash **do not exist**. They are just the imaginary product of charlatans.

The then leading head of the, came to the same conclusion *Roswell Initiative*, **Kent Jeffrey**: "... *the material recovered from the Foster Ranch definitely matches the rubble of an ML-307 radar reflector ... the length and cross-section of the sticks and Rods, the pieces of foil and the plastic-like material (which is now assumed to be once the plastic ballast bags filled with sand). Even the color of the symbols ... is pretty much the same color Air Force meteorologist Irving Newton remembers seeing in General Ramey's office. ... As for reversing my position, it is important to remember that the **aim of the Roswell Initiative was to find the truth, not to marginalize it**. Unfortunately, the truth came out differently than what I thought it must be, or hoped it would be. Still, I am absolutely certain that the debris recovered from Roswell was not from an alien aircraft. I feel obliged to bring this information out as well. Not to do this would not be frank, but dishonest.*" <sup>1</sup>

Now that the serious Roswell researchers have agreed on the origin of the debris, only the most important question remains:

### **Why did the military even spread this information about a "flying saucer" in 1947?**

A careful study of the documents and testimonies at hand gives a logical and coherent answer:

**Mack Brazel** almost certainly the debris **did not** bring with him to Roswell <sup>2</sup>, but came to manner "*Sheriff Georg Wilcox and 'whispered in a confidential' that maybe he found a flying disc*". <sup>3</sup>

Therefore has **Sheriff Wilcox** the parts **not** seen that relied on the testimony of Mack Brazel and reported the discovery of the "maybe" flying disk **phone** to Major **Jesse Marcel**, who in turn "*just after he had received the report, set out to the area to get to where the disc was found*" <sup>4</sup>. Until then, **no one** in Roswell had seen the rubble.

Marcel himself goes on to say: "*In the meantime we had a busy press officer who had heard about it and he called AP and informed them about it. It was then that started the fire*" <sup>5</sup>.

### **This means:**

While Marcel, Cavitt and Rickett with Brazel at the ranch were together at the wreckage einzugather, was **parallel** to spokesman **Walter Haut**, the press release out **before** anyone - **not even Walter Haut** in Roswell debris - **had actually seen** !

And it was already too late - because the "saucer story" was then spread in no time at lightning speed via the UPA and published in the media around the globe.

1 *MUFON UFO Journal*, No 350, June 1997, p. 4

2 UPA telex transmission dated July 8, 1947 at 3:42 p.m.

3 *Roswell Daily Record* dated Wednesday 9 July 1947 July 1947

4 UPA telex transmission dated 8. July 1947 at 3:42 pm

192

In response to this UPA report , Chief of Staff **Thomas DuBose** in Fort Worth “received a phone call from **Clements McMullen** Maj. Gen., Deputy Commandant of Strategic Air Force Command. He asked what we knew about the object recovered outside of Roswell and about the in the press reported. ” DuBose called **Col. William Blanchard**, commandant of Roswell Army Air Forces Base, and “ instructed him to send the material in a sealed container to me in Fort Worth. ” <sup>6</sup>

This in turn means that Obert **William Blanchard**, ordered, the debris to Fort Worth to fly **the only reason** was because **the press reports** had made the masters in Washington curious, **and not** because the debris found proved that it was an alien spacecraft .

Major **Jesse Marcel** put it aptly as early as 1980:

“Well, there was this press liaison officer. I think it was called skin. He called the AP and later issued the press release. I heard he was not authorized to do so, and I think he was severely reprimanded for it, from the very top, even from Washington, I think. ” <sup>7</sup>

So it is not surprising that two important main witnesses summed up identically. Major **Jesse Marcel**: “I had almost erased the whole thing from my mind”. <sup>8th</sup> Captain **Sheridan Cavitt**: “The fact is, I don't remember the incident being re-mentioned as anything grand, and I didn't even think about it until I was contacted by UFO researchers long after my retirement from the military. ” . <sup>9</sup>

**Conclusion:**

A then secret MOGUL balloon train crashes in the wasteland of New Mexico.

A rancher who is encouraged by acquaintances that he might have found a "flying disc" reports the find to the Sheriff of Roswell. Before it is clear what the rubble is, an overzealous press officer rushes to call the media and reports a sensation, but it is not.

If you still want to believe that in the anbetween Corona and Roswell summer of 1947 alien spaceship and aliens crashed , you are of course welcome to do so! But he should be aware that this belief has with **nothing reality** to do.

The author, too, thought it was a shame that his enthusiasm for the Roswell incident was gradually waning the more he checked the sources for veracity. But assaid **Kent Jeffrey** correctly:

*"The truth simply has to be told. Not to do so*



*would not be frank, it would be dishonest!"*

Roswell and the author say: **THANKS FOR VISITING & Ade!**

6 Affidavit from Thomas DuBose dated September 16, 1991  
Original in Karl T. Pflock *Roswell in Perspective*, 1994, p.153  
7 Berlitz / Moore *The Roswell Incident*, 1980, pp. 75-76  
8 Interview by Bob Pratt with Jesse Marcel from December 8, 1979  
9 Affidavit of Sheridan Cavitt of 24 May 1994

# Alien invasion in and around Roswell





194

## Bibliographyliterature used

**Thefor this documentation** is listed below in chronological order (by year of publication). This is **only** about the literature that the author mentions in this documentation. However, the author cannot recommend every one of these books, as the content of some books, despite the authors' intensive research, is presented in a very tendentious manner as "UFO-believing". And as already mentioned, some books even manipulate

them in a very clumsy way.

Publications that the author can recommend without reservation are therefore marked with an \*. Year

*Author Title and publisher*

1980 **Berlitz**, Charles *The Roswell Incident*

**Moore**, William L. Grosset & Dunlap, Inc., NY, 1980 / GP Putnam's Sons edition 1980 ISBN: 0-425-12602-1

*The Roswell incident*

Paul Zsolnay Verlag GmbH, Vienna / Hamburg 1980

ISBN: 3-552-03216-9

1980 **Stringfield**, Leonard H. (+) *UFO Crash / Retrievals - Status Report I - VII* to  
4412 Grove Avenue

1991 Cincinnati, Ohio 45227

1987 **Good**, Timothy *Above Top Secret. The Worldwide UFO Cover-UP* Sidgwick and  
Jackson Limited, London, 1987

*Beyond Top Secret*

Verlag, Frankfurt / Main, 1991

ZweausendeinsPostfach 610637, 60348 Frankfurt / Main

1991 **Randle**, Kevin D. *UFO Crash At Roswell*

**Schmitt**, Donald R. Avon Books, NY, 1991

ISBN: 0-380-76196-3

1991 **Various** *The Roswell Report*

editors M. Eberhart J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies

ISBN: 0-929343-59-X

1992 **Berliner**, Don *Crash At Corona*

**Friedman**, Stanton T. Marlowe & Company, NY, 1992

ISBN: 1-56924-863-X

1993 **Webner**, Klaus *Wesen from space? \**

Verlag Klaus Webner, Wiesbaden, 1993

ISBN: 3-929049-01-5

1994 **Randle**, Kevin D. *The Truth About The UFO Crash At Roswell* **Schmitt**, Donald  
RM Evans and Company, NY, 1994

ISBN: 0-87131-761-3

1994 **Pflock**, Karl T. *Roswell In Perspective \**

Fund of UFO Research Inc.

PO Box 277, Mount Rainier, MD 20712

1994 **Sime**, John H. *The Glenn Dennis Story*

UFO Museum & Research Center Roswell

PO Box 2221, Roswell, NM 88202

195

1995 **Randle**, Kevin D. *A History Of UFO Crashes*

Avon Books, NY, 1995

ISBN: 0-380-77666-9

1995 **USAF** *The Roswell Report - Fact Vs Fiction In The New Mexico Desert \** Headquarters of the United  
States Air Force

ISBN: 0-16-048023-X

1996 **Buttler**, John of *The Extra-Terrestrial of Roswell*

Gustav Lübke Verlag GmbH, Bergisch Gladbach ISBN: 3-7857-0826-2

1996 **Hesemann**, Michael *Jenseits von Roswell*  
Verlag "Die Silberschnur", Neuwied  
ISBN: 3-931652-15-7

1996 **Walter**, Werner *UFOs - The Truth* \*  
Heel Verlag GmbH, Schindellegi, Switzerland  
ISBN: 3-89365-524-7

1997 **USAF** *The Roswell Report - Case Closed* \*  
Headquarters of the United States Air Force  
Government Printing Office  
ISBN: 0-16-049018-9

1997 **Korff**, Kal K. *The Roswell UFO Crash: What They Don't You to Know* \* Prometheus Books,  
Buffalo, NY, 1997  
ISBN: 1-57392-127-0

1997 **Klass**, Philip J. *The Real Roswell Crashed-Saucer Coverup* \* Prometheus Books,  
Amherst, NY  
ISBN: 1-57392-164-5

Recommended news papers and magazines:

Who have reported on Roswell and some still report.

*Skeptics UFO Newsletter* Philip J. Klass - **now deceased and discontinued!** (published every two months) English

Successor:

*SUNlight online* Tim Printy

<http://www.astronomyufo.com/UFO/SUNlite.htm> - free pdf

*The Cowflop Quarterlyretired* Robert E. Todd - **now deceased and!** (appeared sporadically) in English

*JUFOF Journal for UFO Research* Society for Research into the UFO Phenomenon (GEP) (6 issues per year) German PO Box 2361/58473 Lüdenscheid / or online subscription: 27 euros per year plus postage

*CENAP REPORT* Werner Walter - **now deceased and discontinued!** (published 6 weeks) in German

*SKEPTIKERParasciences* Society for the Scientific Investigation of (4 issues per year) German (GWUP)  
Arheilger Weg 11

64380 Roßdorf Subscription: 23.99 euros per year plus postage **196**

Recommended online portals:

Who have reported on Roswell and some still report.

*www.ufo-forschung.de* Homepage of the GEP

*www.hjkc.de/\_blog/* Homepage by Hansjürgen Köhler CENAP

*www.ufo-information.de* Homepage by Dennis Kirstein & Jochen Ickingerfrontier

*www.science-explorer.de* Homepage of thesciences

Recommended contacts in Germany:

UFO investigations, case investigations, research work, UFO sighting reports and general UFO information.

**GEP = Gesociety for Erresearch of UFOPhänomens eV**

(Editor the journal: JUFOF - Journal of UFO Research)

**www.ufo-forschung.de**

Postfach 23 61

58473 Lüdenscheid

UFO hotline: 02351-2 33 77 / Fax: 02351-2 33 35

e-mail: gep.eV@t-online.de

**CENAP = Centrales erRNetz außergewöhnlicher celestialPhänomene**

Hans Jürgen Köhler (editor the cenap-info line)

Limbacherstr . 6

68259 Mannheim

Phone: 0621-70 35 06

**www.hjkc.de/\_blog**

**GWUP = Gesociety for wissenschaftlichen Untersuchung of Parawissenschaften eV**

(publisher of the magazine skeptic)

**www.guwp.org**

Postfach 12 22

64374 Roßdorf

e-mail: info@gwup.org

